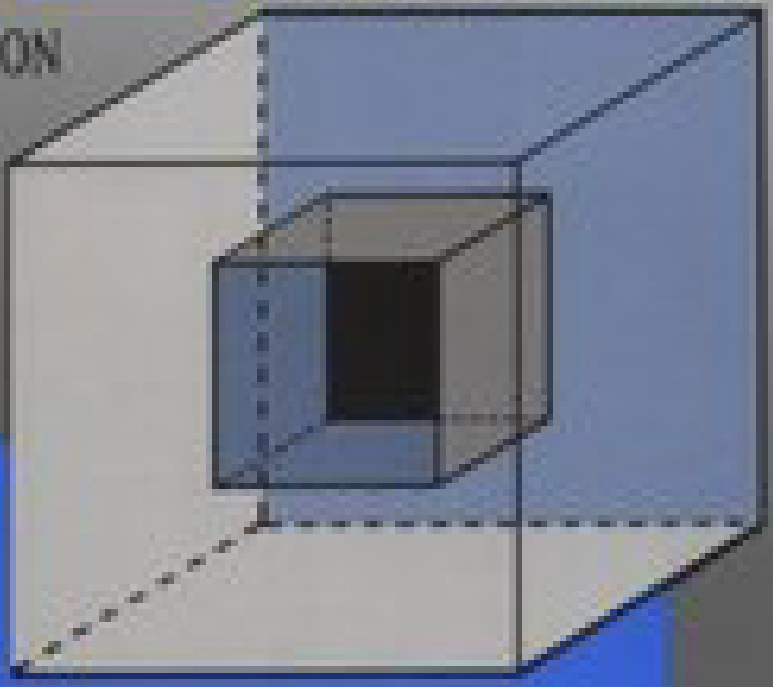
KNOWLEDGE AND SOCIAL IMAGERY

SECOND EDITION



DAVID BLOOR

Knowledge and Social Imagery

Knowledge and Social Imagery

Second Edition

David Bloor

The University of Chicago Press
Chicago and London

DAVID BLOOR, one of the founders of the "strong programme" at the University of Edinburgh Science Studies Unit, is the author of *Wittgenstein and Social Science.*

The University of Chicago Press, Chicago 60637
The University of Chicago Press, Ltd., London

Printed in the United States of America
99 98 97 96 95 94 93 92 91 6 5 4 3 2 1

ISBN 0-226-06096-9 (cloth)
ISBN 0-226-06097-7 (pbk.)

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Bloor, David
Knowledge and social imagery / David Bloor. — 2nd ed.
p. cm.
Includes bibliographical references and index.
1. Knowledge, Sociology of. 2. Science—Philosophy. 3. Mathematics—Philosophy.
I. Title.
BD175.B57 1991 91-9141
306.4'2—dc20 CIP

∞ The paper used in this publication meets the minimum requirements of the American National Standard for Information Sciences—Permanence of Paper for Printed Library Materials, ANSI Z39.48-1984

For Max Bloor

Contents

Preface to the Second Edition (1991)

The second edition of 'Knowledge and Social Imagery' has two parts: the text of the first edition plus a new and substantial Afterword in which I reply to critics. I have resisted the temptation to alter the original presentation of the case for the sociology of knowledge, though I have taken the opportunity to correct minor mistakes such as spelling errors. I have also made a few stylistic alterations where the language of the book has become dated. Otherwise the first part is unchanged. As for the second part: attacks by critics have not convinced me of the need to give ground on any matter of substance. Indeed, their failure to make inroads has reinforced my belief in the value of a naturalistic understanding of knowledge in which sociology plays a central role. I hope that the arguments I offer in the Afterword show this to be a reasoned and justified response. Because of the volume of the criticism I could not allow myself to follow every twist and turn in the argument. I have therefore restricted the discussion to essentials, and avoided repeating replies that I have given elsewhere. Nevertheless, the topics covered in the Afterword represent the main areas of dispute in the field. The only exception is that I have left aside the standard objection that a relativist sociology of knowledge is self-refuting. This is discussed in the main body of the text, and the further points that need making seem to me to be cogently expressed in Hesse (1980).

If I were beginning the book today, I would be able to call on a substantially larger body of empirical work in the historical sociology of knowledge. The main proof of the *possibility* of the sociology of knowledge is its *actuality*. Shapin's admirable bibliographical essay, History of Science and Its Sociological Reconstructions (1982), has

established itself as a vital resource and guide for marshalling the empirical basis of the subject. Since that publication the field has become even richer. We now have such impressive scholarly achievements as Desmond's 'The Politics of Evolution' (1989); Rudwick's 'The Great Devonian Controversy' (1985); and Shapin & Schaffer's 'Leviathan and the Air-Pump' (1985). Added to these there have been important empirical contributions from sociologists of science themselves, such as: Collins's work on the replication of gravity wave detections (1985); Pickering's sociological analysis of elementary particle physics (1984); and Pinch's account of the measurement of solar-neutrino flux (1986). In the intriguing field of the sociology of mathematics I could now call on Kitcher's powerful historico-philosophical analysis 'The Nature of Mathematical Knowledge' (1984); MacKenzie's 'Statistics in Britain, 1865–1930' (1981); and Richards's 'Mathematical Visions' (1988).

The cumulative effect of these, and many similar works, has been to alter the terms of the debate. It has tipped it in favour of the strong programme. This is despite inevitable and healthy differences of opinion as well as many unsolved problems. Of course, historical and empirical data alone will never win the day. The complete argument must be developed both empirically and theoretically. This is fully acknowledged by the above authors and is, in various ways, built into their work. I draw attention to this fact in order to justify the treatment offered here. I cannot pretend to offer new case studies, only a determined advocacy of some important theoretical arguments. That there is still the need to do a job of this kind will be apparent to anyone who studies the philosophical criticisms addressed in the Afterword.

Not all independent philosophical assessments of the sociology of knowledge reach negative conclusions. Just occasionally, and in varying degrees, the opposite is the case, e.g. Gellatly (1980); Hesse (1980); Jennings (1984); and Manicas and Rosenberg (1985). Although I am sensible of a debt to all the critics whose attacks have helped draw attention to this work, I am of course particularly grateful to these allies. I must also thank the staff of the University of Chicago Press and their referees for supporting the idea of a second edition, and for their help in preparing it.

David Bloor
Science Studies Unit
Edinburgh

Acknowledgments

I am anxious to express my gratitude to a number of people who kindly read drafts and parts of the book while it was in preparation. These are Barry Barnes, Celia Bloor, David Edge, Donald MacKenzie, Martin Rudwick and Steven Shapin. In all cases I have greatly benefited from their comments and criticisms. My helpful critics have not always agreed with what I have said and so I must stress that they are in no way responsible for the final outcome. Perhaps I would have been wise to make more extensive alterations in the light of their comments than I sometimes did.

It is only right that I single out of this list one of my colleagues at the Science Studies Unit, Barry Barnes. This is in order to express the very special debt that I owe to his thinking and work. This is too pervasive to be conveyed in footnotes, but is nevertheless keenly felt. Similarly, rather than make repeated references to his book 'Scientific Knowledge and Sociological Theory' (1974) I hope that a general acknowledgment will suffice. Certainly, anyone interested in the standpoint to be developed in the present book will find its discussions of first-rate importance. Nevertheless, although our two books share a number of important premises they develop quite different themes and press the argument into quite different areas.

I am grateful to the Hutchinson Publishing Group Ltd for permission to use a diagram from p. 13 of Z. P. Dienes's 'The Power of Mathematics' (1964). I must also record my appreciation to the historians of science whose scholarship I have pillaged to provide myself with examples and illustrations. Frequently I must be using their work in a manner of which they would not approve.

Knowledge and Social Imagery

Chapter One

The Strong Programme in the Sociology of Knowledge

Can the sociology of knowledge investigate and explain the very content and nature of scientific knowledge? Many sociologists believe that it cannot. They say that knowledge as such, as distinct from the circumstances surrounding its production, is beyond their grasp. They voluntarily limit the scope of their own enquiries. I shall argue that this is a betrayal of their disciplinary standpoint. All knowledge, whether it be in the empirical sciences or even in mathematics, should be treated, through and through, as material for investigation. Such limitations as do exist for the sociologist consist in handing over material to allied sciences like psychology or in depending on the researches of specialists in other disciplines. There are no limitations which lie in the absolute or transcendent character of scientific knowledge itself, or in the special nature of rationality, validity, truth or objectivity.

It might be expected that the natural tendency of a discipline such as the sociology of knowledge would be to expand and generalise itself: moving from studies of primitive cosmologies to that of our own culture. This is precisely the step that sociologists have been reluctant to take. Again, the sociology of knowledge might well have pressed more strongly into the area currently occupied by philosophers, who have been allowed to take upon themselves the task of defining the nature of knowledge. In fact sociologists have been only too eager to limit their concern with science to its institutional framework and external factors relating to its rate of growth or direction. This leaves untouched the nature of the knowledge thus created (cf. Ben-David (1971), DeGré (1967), Merton (1964) and Stark (1958)).

What is the cause for this hesitation and pessimism? Is it the enor-

mous intellectual and practical difficulties which would attend such a programme? Certainly these must not be underestimated. A measure of their extent can be gained from the effort that has been expended on the more limited aims. But these are not the reasons that are in fact advanced. Is the sociologist at a loss for theories and methods with which to handle scientific knowledge? Surely not. His own discipline provides him with exemplary studies of the knowledge of other cultures which could be used as models and sources of inspiration. Durkheim's classic study 'The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life' shows how a sociologist can penetrate to the very depths of a form of knowledge. What is more Durkheim dropped a number of hints as to how his findings might relate to the study of scientific knowledge. The hints have fallen on deaf ears.

The cause of the hesitation to bring science within the scope of a thorough-going sociological scrutiny is lack of nerve and will. It is believed to be a foredoomed enterprise. Of course, the failure of nerve has deeper roots than this purely psychological characterisation suggests, and these will be investigated later. Whatever the cause of the malady, its symptoms take the form of a priori and philosophical argumentation. By these means sociologists express their conviction that science is a special case, and that contradictions and absurdities would befall them if they ignored this fact. Naturally philosophers are only too eager to encourage this act of self-abnegation (e.g. Lakatos (1971), Popper (1966)).

It will be the purpose of this book to combat these arguments and inhibitions. For this reason the discussions which follow will sometimes, though not always, have to be methodological rather than substantive. But I hope they will be positive in their effect. Their aim is to put weapons in the hands of those engaged in constructive work to help them attack critics, doubters and sceptics.

I shall first spell out what I call the strong programme in the sociology of knowledge. This will provide the framework within which detailed objections will then be considered. Since a priori arguments are always embedded in background assumptions and attitudes it will be necessary to bring these to the surface for examination as well. This will be the second major topic and it is here that substantial sociological hypotheses about our conception of science will begin to emerge. The third major topic will concern what is perhaps the most difficult of all the obstacles to the sociology of knowledge, namely mathematics and logic. It will transpire that the problems of principle involved are not, in fact, unduly technical. I shall indicate how these subjects can be studied sociologically.

The Strong Programme

The sociologist is concerned with knowledge, including scientific knowledge, purely as a natural phenomenon. The appropriate definition of knowledge will therefore be rather different from that of either the layman or the philosopher. Instead of defining it as true belief—or perhaps, justified true belief—knowledge for the sociologist is whatever people take to be knowledge. It consists of those beliefs which people confidently hold to and live by. In particular the sociologist will be concerned with beliefs which are taken for granted or institutionalised, or invested with authority by groups of people. Of course knowledge must be distinguished from mere belief. This can be done by reserving the word 'knowledge' for what is collectively endorsed, leaving the individual and idiosyncratic to count as mere belief.

Our ideas about the workings of the world have varied greatly. This has been true within science just as much as in other areas of culture. Such variation forms the starting point for the sociology of knowledge and constitutes its main problem. What are the causes of this variation, and how and why does it change? The sociology of knowledge focuses on the distribution of belief and the various factors which influence it. For example: how is knowledge transmitted; how stable is it; what processes go into its creation and maintenance; how is it organised and categorised into different disciplines or spheres?

For sociologists these topics call for investigation and explanation and they will try to characterise knowledge in a way which accords with this perspective. Their ideas therefore will be in the same causal idiom as those of any other scientist. Their concern will be to locate the regularities and general principles or processes which appear to be at work within the field of their data. The aim will be to build theories to explain these regularities. If these theories are to satisfy the requirement of maximum generality they will have to apply to both true and false beliefs, and as far as possible the same type of explanation will have to apply in both cases. The aim of physiology is to explain the organism in health and disease; the aim of mechanics is to understand machines which work and machines which fail; bridges which stand as well as those which fall. Similarly the sociologist seeks theories which explain the beliefs which are in fact found, regardless of how the investigator evaluates them.

Some typical problems in this area which have already yielded interesting findings may serve to illustrate this approach. First, there have been studies of the connections between the gross social struc-

ture of groups and the general form of the cosmologies to which they have subscribed. Anthropologists have found the social correlates, and the possible causes of our having anthropomorphic and magical world-views as distinct from impersonal and naturalistic one (Douglas (1966 and 1970)). Second, there have been studies which have traced the connections between economic, technical and industrial developments and the content of scientific theories. For example, the impact of practical developments in water and steam technology on the content of theories in thermodynamics has been studied in great detail. The causal link is beyond dispute (Kuhn (1959), Cardwell (1971)). Third, there is much evidence that features of culture which usually count as non-scientific greatly influence both the creation and the evaluation of scientific theories and findings. Thus Eugenic concerns have been shown to underlie and explain Francis Galton's creation of the concept of the coefficient of correlation in statistics. Again the general political, social and ideological standpoint of the geneticist Bateson has been used to explain his role of sceptic in the controversy over the gene theory of inheritance (Coleman (1970), Cowan (1972), Mackenzie (1981)). Fourth, the importance that processes of training and socialisation have in the conduct of science is becoming increasingly documented. Patterns of continuity and discontinuity, of reception and rejection, appear to be explicable by appeal to these processes. An interesting example of the way in which a background in the requirements of a scientific discipline influences the assessment of a piece of work is afforded by Lord Kelvin's criticisms of the theory of evolution. Kelvin calculated the age of the sun by treating it as an incandescent body cooling down. He found that it would have burnt itself out before evolution could have reached its currently observable state. The world is not old enough to have allowed evolution to have run its course, so the theory of evolution must be wrong. The assumption of geological uniformity, with its promise of vast stretches of time, had been rudely pulled from beneath the biologist's feet. Kelvin's arguments caused dismay. Their authority was immense and in the 1860's they were unanswerable; they followed with convincing rigour from convincing physical premises. By the last decade of the century the geologists had plucked up courage to tell Kelvin that he must have made a mistake. This newfound courage was not because of any dramatic new discoveries, indeed, there had been no real change in the evidence available. What had happened in the interim was a general consolidation in geology as a discipline with a mounting quantity of detailed observation of the fossil record. It was this growth which caused a variation in the assessments of probability and plausibility: Kelvin simply must have left some vital but unknown fac-

tor out of consideration. It was only with the understanding of the sun's nuclear sources of energy that his physical argument could be faulted. Geologists and biologists had no foreknowledge of this, they simply had not waited for an answer (Rudwick (1972), Burchfield (1975)). This example also serves to make another point. It deals with social processes internal to science, so there is no question of sociological considerations being confined to the operation of external influences.

Finally, mention must be made of a fascinating and controversial study of the physicists of Weimar Germany. Forman (1971) uses their academic addresses to show them taking up the dominant, anti-scientific 'Lebensphilosophie' surrounding them. He argues 'that the movement to dispense with causality in physics which sprang up so suddenly and blossomed so luxuriantly in Germany after 1918, was primarily an effort by German physicists to adapt the content of their science to the values of their intellectual environment' (p. 7). The boldness and interest of this claim derives from the central place of a-causality in modern quantum theory.

The approaches that have just been sketched suggest that the sociology of scientific knowledge should adhere to the following four tenets. In this way it will embody the same values which are taken for granted in other scientific disciplines. These are:

1 It would be causal, that is, concerned with the conditions which bring about belief or states of knowledge. Naturally there will be other types of causes apart from social ones which will cooperate in bringing about belief.
2 It would be impartial with respect to truth and falsity, rationality or irrationality, success or failure. Both sides of these dichotomies will require explanation.
3 It would be symmetrical in its style of explanation. The same types of cause would explain, say, true and false beliefs.
4 It would be reflexive. In principle its patterns of explanation would have to be applicable to sociology itself. Like the requirement of symmetry this is a response to the need to seek for general explanations. It is an obvious requirement of principle because otherwise sociology would be a standing refutation of its own theories.

These four tenets, of causality, impartiality, symmetry and reflexivity, define what will be called the strong programme in the sociology of knowledge. They are by no means new, but represent an amalgam of the more optimistic and scientistic strains to be found in Durkheim (1938), Mannheim (1936) and Znaniecki (1965).

In what follows I shall try to maintain the viability of these tenets against criticism and misunderstanding. What is at stake is whether the strong programme can be pursued in a consistent and plausible way. Let us therefore turn to the main objections to the sociology of knowledge to draw out the full significance of the tenets and to see how the strong programme stands up to criticism.

The Autonomy of Knowledge

One important set of objections to the sociology of knowledge derives from the conviction that some beliefs do not stand in need of any explanation, or do not stand in need of a causal explanation. This feeling is particularly strong when the beliefs in question are taken to be true, rational, scientific or objective.

When we behave rationally or logically it is tempting to say that our actions are governed by the requirements of reasonableness or logic. The explanation of why we draw the conclusion we do from a set of premises may appear to reside in the principles of logical inference themselves. Logic, it may seem, constitutes a set of connections between premises and conclusions and our minds can trace out these connections. As long as someone is being reasonable then the connections themselves would seem to provide the best explanation for the beliefs of the reasoner. Like an engine on rails, the rails themselves dictate where it will go. It is as if we can transcend the directionless push and pull of physical causality and harness it, or subordinate it, to quite other principles and let these determine our thoughts. If this is so then it is not the sociologist or the psychologist but the logician who will provide the most important part of the explanation of belief.

Of course, when someone makes mistakes in their reasoning then logic itself is no explanation. A lapse or deviation may be due to the interference of a whole variety of factors. Perhaps the reasoning is too difficult for the limited intelligence of the reasoner, perhaps he or she is inattentive, or too emotionally involved in the subject under discussion. As when a train goes off the rails, a cause for the accident can surely be found. But we neither have, nor need, commissions of enquiry into why accidents do not happen.

Arguments such as these have become a commonplace in contemporary analytical philosophy. Thus in 'The Concept of Mind' (1949) Ryle says: 'Let the psychologist tell us why we are deceived; but we can tell ourselves and him why we are not deceived' (p. 308). This approach may be summed up by the claim that nothing makes

people do things that are correct but something does make, or cause, them to go wrong (cf. Hamlyn (1969), Peters (1958)).

The general structure of these explanations stands out clearly. They all divide behaviour or belief into two types: right and wrong, true or false, rational or irrational. They then invoke sociological or psychological causes to explain the negative side of the division. Such causes explain error, limitation and deviation. The positive side of the evaluative divide is quite different. Here logic, rationality and truth appear to be their own explanation. Here psycho-social causes do not need to be invoked.

Applied to the field of intellectual activity these views have the effect of making a body of knowledge an autonomous realm. Behaviour is to be explained by appeal to the procedures, results, methods and maxims of the activity itself. It makes successful and conventional intellectual activity appear self-explanatory and self-propelling. It becomes its own explanation. No expertise in sociology or psychology is required: only expertise in the intellectual activity itself.

A currently fashionable version of this position is to be found in Lakatos's (1971) theory about how the history of science ought to be written. This theory was explicitly meant to have implications for the sociology of science as well. The first prerequisite, says Lakatos, is that a philosophy or methodology of science be chosen. These are accounts of what science ought to be, and of what steps in it are rational. The chosen philosophy of science becomes the framework on which hangs all the subsequent work of explanation. Guided by this philosophy it ought to be possible to display science as a process which exemplifies its principles and develops in accord with its teachings. In as far as this can be done then science has been shown to be rational in the light of that philosophy. This task, of showing that science embodies certain methodological principles, Lakatos calls either 'rational reconstruction' or 'internal history'. For example, an inductivist methodology would perhaps stress the emergence of theories out of an accumulation of observations. It would therefore focus on events like Kepler's use of Tycho Brahe's observations when formulating the laws of planetary motion.

It will never be possible, however, to capture all of the diversity of actual scientific practice by this means. Lakatos therefore insists that internal history will always need to be supplemented by an 'external history'. This looks after the irrational residue. It is a matter which the philosophical historian will hand over to the 'external historian' or the sociologist. Thus, from an inductivist standpoint the role of Kepler's

mystical beliefs about the majesty of the sun would require a non-rational or external explanation.

The points to notice about this approach are first that internal history is self-sufficient and autonomous. To exhibit the rational character of a scientific development is sufficient explanation in itself of why the events took place. Second, not only are rational reconstructions autonomous; they also have an important priority over external history or sociology. The latter merely close the gap between rationality and actuality. This task is not even defined until internal history has had its say. Thus:

> internal history is primary, external history only secondary, since the most important problems of external history are defined by internal history. External history either provides non-rational explanation of the speed, locality, selectiveness etc. of historical events as interpreted in terms of internal history; or when history differs from its rational reconstruction, it provides an empirical explanation of why it differs. But the rational aspect of scientific growth is fully accounted for by one's logic of scientific discovery (1971, p. 9).

Lakatos then answers the question of how to decide which philosophy should dictate the problems of external history or sociology. Alas for externalists the answer represents yet a further humiliation. Not only is their function derivative; it now transpires that the best philosophy of science, according to Lakatos, is one which minimises this role. Progress in philosophy of science is to be measured by the amount of actual history which can be exhibited as rational. The better the guiding methodology the more of actual science is rendered safe from the indignity of empirical explanation. The sociologist is allowed a crumb of comfort from the fact that Lakatos is only too pleased to grant that there will always be some irrational events in science that no philosophy will ever be able or willing to rescue. He instances here unsavoury episodes of Stalinist intervention in science like the Lysenko affair in biology.

These refinements however are less important than the general structure of the position. It does not matter how the central principles of rationality are chosen, or how they might change. The central point is that, once chosen, the rational aspects of science are held to be self-moving and self-explanatory. Empirical or sociological explanations are confined to the irrational.

What can it mean to say that nothing makes people do or believe things which are rational or correct? Why in that case does the behaviour take place at all? What prompts the internal and correct

functioning of an intellectual activity if the search for psychological and sociological causes is only deemed appropriate in the case of irrationality or error? The theory that must tacitly underlie these ideas is a goal-directed or teleological vision of knowledge and rationality.

Suppose that it is assumed that truth, rationality and validity are our natural goals and the direction of certain natural tendencies with which we are endowed. We are rational animals and we naturally reason justly and cleave to the truth when it comes within our view. Beliefs that are true then clearly require no special comment. For them, their truth is all the explanation that is needed of why they are believed. On the other hand this self-propelling progress towards truth may be impeded or deflected and here natural causes must be located. These will account for ignorance, error, confused reasoning and any impediment to scientific progress.

Such a theory makes a great deal of sense of what is written in this area even if it seems implausible at first sight to impute it to contemporary thinkers. It even appears to have intruded itself into the thinking of Karl Mannheim. Despite his determination to set up causal and symmetrical canons of explanation, his nerve failed him when it came to such apparently autonomous subjects as mathematics and natural science. This failure expressed itself in passages such as the following, from 'Ideology and Utopia':

> The existential determination of thought may be regarded as a demonstrated fact in those realms of thought in which we can show . . . that the process of knowing does not actually develop historically in accordance with immanent laws, that it does not follow only for the 'nature of things' or from 'pure logical possibilities', and that it is not driven by an 'inner dialectic'. On the contrary, the emergence and the crystallization of actual thought is influenced in many decisive points by extra-theoretical factors of the most diverse sort (1936, p. 239).

Here social causes are being equated with 'extra-theoretical' factors. But where does this leave behaviour conducted in accord with the inner logic of a theory or governed by theoretical factors? Clearly it is in danger of being excluded from sociological explanation because it functions as the base-line for locating those things which do require explanation. It is as if Mannheim slipped into sharing the sentiments expressed in the quotations from Ryle and Lakatos and said to himself, 'When we do what is logical and proceed correctly, nothing more needs to be said.' But to see certain sorts of behaviour as unproblematic is to see them as natural. In this case what is natural is

proceeding correctly, that is via or towards the truth. So here too the teleological model is probably at work.

How does this model of knowledge relate to the tenets of the strong programme? Clearly it violates them in a number of serious ways. It relinquishes a thorough-going causal orientation. Causes can only be located for error. Thus the sociology of knowledge is confined to the sociology of error. In addition it violates the requirements of symmetry and impartiality. A prior evaluation of the truth or rationality of a belief is called for before it can be decided whether it is to be counted as self-explanatory or whether a causal theory is needed. There is no doubt that if the teleological model is true then the strong programme is false.

The teleological and causal models, then, represent programmatic alternatives which quite exclude one another. Indeed, they are two opposed metaphysical standpoints. This may make it appear that it is necessary to decide at the outset which is true. Doesn't the sociology of knowledge depend on the teleological view being false? So doesn't this have to be established before the strong programme dare proceed? The answer is 'no'. It is more sensible to look at matters the other way round. It is unlikely that any decisive, independent grounds could be adduced 'a priori' to prove the truth or falsity of such major metaphysical alternatives. Where objections and arguments are proposed against one of the two theories it will be found that they depend on and presuppose the other, and so beg the question at issue. All that can be done is to check the internal consistency of the different theories and then see what happens when practical research and theorising is based upon them. If their truth can be decided at all it will only be after they have been adopted and used, not before. So the sociology of knowledge is not bound to eliminate the rival standpoint. It only has to separate itself from it, reject it, and make sure that its own house is in logical order.

These objections to the strong programme are thus not based on the intrinsic nature of knowledge but only on knowledge viewed from the standpoint of the teleological model. Reject that model and all its associated distinctions, evaluations and asymmetries go with it. It is only if that model has a unique claim to attention that its corresponding patterns of explanation are binding upon us. Its mere existence, and the fact that some thinkers find it natural to use it, do not endow it with probative force.

In its own terms the teleological model is no doubt perfectly consistent and there are perhaps no logical reasons why anyone should prefer the causal approach to the goal-directed view. There are, however, methodological considerations which may influence the choice in favour of the strong programme.

If explanation is allowed to hinge on prior evaluations, then the causal processes that are thought to operate in the world will come to reflect the pattern of these evaluations. Causal processes will be made to etch out the pattern of perceived error, throwing into relief the shape of truth and rationality. Nature will take on a moral significance, endorsing and embodying truth and right. Those who indulge their tendencies to offer asymmetrical explanations will thus have every opportunity to represent as natural what they take for granted. It is an ideal recipe for turning one's gaze away from one's own society, values and beliefs and attending only to deviations from them.

Care is needed not to overstate this point, for the strong programme does exactly the same thing in certain respects. It is also based on values, for example: the desire for generality of a specific kind and for a conception of the natural world as morally empty and neutral. So it too insists on giving nature a certain role with respect to morality, albeit of a negative kind. This means that it too represents as natural what it takes for granted.

What may be said, however, is that the strong programme possesses a certain kind of moral neutrality, namely the same kind as we have learned to associate with all the other sciences. It also imposes on itself the need for the same kind of generality as other sciences. It would be a betrayal of these values, of the approach of empirical science, to choose to adopt the teleological view. Obviously these are not reasons which could compel anyone to adopt the causal view. For some they may be precisely the reasons that would incline them to reject causality and adopt asymmetrical, teleological conceptions. But these points do make clear the ramifications of the choice and expose those values that are going to inform the approach to knowledge. From this type of confrontation, then, the sociology of knowledge can proceed, if it so chooses, without let or hinderance.

The Argument from Empiricism

The premise underlying the teleological model was that causality is associated with error or limitation. This represents an extreme form of asymmetry and so stands as the most radical alternative to the strong programme with its insistence on symmetrical styles of explanation. It may be, however, that the strong programme can be criticised from a less extreme standpoint. Is it not plausible to say that some causes bring about erroneous belief whilst others bring about true belief? If it further transpires that certain types of causes are systematically correlated with true and false belief, respectively, then here is another basis for rejecting the symmetrical standpoint of the strong programme.

Consider the following theory: social influences produce distortions in our beliefs whilst the uninhibited use of our faculties of perception and our sensory-motor apparatus produce true beliefs. This praise for experience as a source of knowledge can be seen as encouraging individuals to rely on their own physical and psychological resources for getting to know the world. It is a statement of faith in the power of our animal capacities for knowledge. Give these full play and their natural, but causal, operation will yield knowledge tested and tried in practical interaction with the world. Depart from this path, rely on one's fellows, and one will be prey to superstitious stories, myth and speculation. At best these stories will be second-hand belief rather than first-hand knowledge. At worst the motives behind them will be corrupt, the product of liars and tyrants.

It is not difficult to recognise this picture. It is a version of Bacon's warning to avoid the Idols of the Market Place and the Theatre. Much of standard empiricism represents a refined and rarified statement of this approach to knowledge. Although the current fashion amongst empiricist philosophers is to avoid the psychological rendering of their theory the basic vision is not too dissimilar to that sketched above. I shall therefore refer to the above theory without more ado as empiricism.

If empiricism is correct then once again the sociology of knowledge is really the sociology of error, belief or opinion, but not knowledge as such. This conclusion is not as extreme as that derived from the teleological model of knowledge. It amounts to a division of labour between the psychologist and sociologist where the former would deal with real knowledge, the latter with error or something less than knowledge. The total enterprise would nevertheless be naturalistic and causal. There is therefore no question, as there was with the teleological model, of being confronted with a choice between a scientific perspective and a standpoint which embodies quite different values. Here the battle has to be fought entirely within science's own territory. Is the boundary between truth and error correctly drawn by this empiricist conception of knowledge? There are two shortcomings in empiricism which suggest that it is not.

First, it would be wrong to assume that the natural working of our animal resources always produces knowledge. They produce a mixture of knowledge and error with equal naturalness, and through the operation of one and the same type of cause. For example, a medium level of anxiety will often increase the learning and successful performance of a task compared with a very low level, but the performance will then drop again if the anxiety level gets too high. As a laboratory phenomenon the point is fairly general. A certain level of

hunger will facilitate an animal's retention of information about its environment, as in a rat's learning of a laboratory maze for food. A very high level of hunger may well produce urgent and successful learning of the whereabouts of food, but it will lower the natural ability to pick up cues which are irrelevant to the current, overriding concern. These examples suggest that different causal conditions may indeed be associated with different patterns of true and false belief. However, they do not show that different types of cause correlate simply with true and false belief. In particular they show that it is incorrect to put psychological causes all on one side of this divide, as naturally leading to truth.

No doubt this shortcoming could be corrected. Perhaps all that the counter-examples show is that psychological learning mechanisms have an optimum working arrangement and that they produce error when they are thrown out of focus. It may be insisted that when our perceptual apparatus is operating under normal conditions, and performing its functions properly, then it brings about true belief. This revision of the doctrine may be granted because there is a far more important objection to it to be considered.

The crucial point about empiricism is its individualistic character. Those aspects of knowledge which each of us can and has to furnish for himself may be adequately explained by this type of model. But how much of man's knowledge, and how much of his science is built up by the individual relying simply on the interaction of the world with his animal capacities? Probably very little. The important question is: what analysis is to be given to the remainder? It is plausible to say that the psychological approach leaves out of account the social component of knowledge.

Does not individual experience, as a matter of fact, take place within a framework of assumptions, standards, purposes and meanings which are shared? Society furnishes the mind of the individual with these things and also provides the conditions whereby they can be sustained and reinforced. If the individual's grasp of them wavers, there are agencies ready to remind him; if his view of the world begins to deviate there are mechanisms which encourage realignment. The necessities of communication help to sustain collective patterns of thought in the individual psyche. As well as the individual's sensory experience of the natural world, there is, then, something that points beyond that experience, that provides a framework for it and gives it a wider significance. It fills out the individual's sense of what that overall Reality is, that his experience is experience of.

The knowledge of a society designates not so much the sensory experience of its individual members, or the sum of what may be

called their animal knowledge. It is rather, their collective vision or visions of Reality. Thus the knowledge of our culture, as it is represented in our science, is not knowledge of a reality that any individual can experience or learn about for himself. It is what our best attested theories, and our most informed thoughts tell us is the case, despite what the appearances may say. It is a story woven out of the hints and glimpses that we believe our experiments offer us. Knowledge then, is better equated with Culture than Experience.

If this designation of the word 'knowledge' is accepted then the distinction between truth and error is not the same as the distinction between (optimum) individual experience and social influence. Rather it becomes a distinction within the amalgam of experiences and socially mediated beliefs that make up the content of a culture. It is a discrimination between rival mixtures of experience and belief. The same two ingredients occur in true and false beliefs and so the way is open for symmetrical styles of explanation which invoke the same types of cause.

One way of putting this point which may assist its recognition and acceptance is to say that what we count as scientific knowledge is largely 'theoretical'. It is largely a theoretical vision of the world that, at any given time, scientists may be said to know. It is largely to their theories that scientists must repair when asked what they can tell us about the world. But theories and theoretical knowledge are not things which are given in our experience. They are what give meaning to experience by offering a story about what underlies, connects and accounts for it. This does not mean that theory is unresponsive to experience. It is, but it is not given along with the experience it explains, nor is it uniquely supported by it. Another agency apart from the physical world is required to guide and support this component of knowledge. The theoretical component of knowledge is a social component, and it is a necessary part of truth, not a sign of mere error.

Two major sources of opposition to the sociology of knowledge have now been discussed and both have been rejected. The teleological model was indeed a radical alternative to the strong programme but there is not the slightest compulsion to accept it. The empiricist theory is implausible as a description of what we in fact count as our knowledge. It provides some of the bricks but is silent on the designs of the varying edifices that we build with them. The next step will be to relate these two positions to what is perhaps the most typical of all objections to the sociology of knowledge. This is the claim that it is a self-refuting form of relativism.

The Argument from Self-Refutation

If someone's beliefs are totally caused and if there is necessarily within them a component provided by society then it has seemed to many critics that these beliefs are bound to be false or unjustified. Any thorough-going sociological theory of belief then appears to be caught in a trap. For are not sociologists bound to admit that their own thoughts are determined, and in part even socially determined? Must they not therefore admit that their own claims are false in proportion to the strength of this determination? The result appears to be that no sociological theory can be general in its scope otherwise it would reflexively enmesh itself in error and destroy its own credibility. The sociology of knowledge is thus itself unworthy of belief or it must make exceptions for scientific or objective investigations and hence confine itself to the sociology of error. There can be no self-consistent, causal and general sociology of knowledge, especially not scientific knowledge.

It can be seen at once that this argument depends on one or the other of the two conceptions of knowledge discussed above, namely the teleological model or a form of individualistic empiricism. The conclusion follows, and it only follows, if these theories are first granted. This is because the argument takes as its premise their central idea that causation implies error, deviation or limitation. This premise may be in the extreme form that any causation destroys credibility or in the weaker form that only social causation has this effect. One or the other is crucial for the argument.

These premises have been responsible for a plethora of feeble and badly argued attacks on the sociology of knowledge. Mostly the attacks have failed to make explicit the premises on which they rest. If they had, their weakness would have been more easily exposed. Their apparent strength has derived from the fact that their real basis was hidden or simply unknown. Here is an example of one of the much better forms of this argument which does make quite clear the standpoint from which it derives.

Grünwald, an early critic of Mannheim, is explicit in his statement of the assumption that social determination is bound to enmesh a thinker in error. In the introduction to Mannheim's 'Essays on the Sociology of Knowledge' (1952) Grünwald is quoted as saying: 'it is impossible to make any meaningful statement about the existential determination of ideas without having any Archimedean point beyond all existential determination . . . ' (p. 29). Grünwald goes on to draw the conclusion that any theory, such as Mannheim's, which sug-

gests that all thought is subject to social determination must refute itself. Thus: 'No long argument is needed to show beyond doubt that this version of sociologism, too, is a form of scepticism and therefore refutes itself. For the thesis that all thinking is existentially determined and cannot claim to be true claims itself to be true' (p. 29).

This would be a cogent objection against any theory that did indeed assert that existential determination implied falsity. But its premise should be challenged for what it is: a gratuitous assumption and an unrealistic demand. If knowledge does depend on a vantage point outside society and if truth does depend on stepping above the causal nexus of social relations, then we may give them up as lost.

There are a variety of other forms of this argument. One typical version is to observe that research into the causation of belief is itself offered to the world as being correct and objective. Therefore, the argument goes, the sociologist assumes that objective knowledge is possible, so not everybody's beliefs can be socially determined. As the historian Lovejoy (1940) put it: 'Even they, then, necessarily presuppose possible limitations or exceptions to their generalisations in the act of defending them' (p. 18). The limitations the 'sociological relativists' are said necessarily to presuppose are designed to make room for criteria of factual truth and valid inference. So this objection, too, depends on the premise that factual truth and valid inference would be violated by beliefs that are determined, or at least socially determined.

Because these arguments have become so taken for granted their formulation has become abbreviated and routine. They can now be given in such condensed versions as the following, provided by Bottomore (1956): 'For if all propositions are existentially determined and no proposition is absolutely true, then this proposition itself, if true, is not absolutely true, but is existentially determined' (p. 52).

The premise, that causation implies error, on which all these arguments depend has been exposed and rejected. The arguments can therefore be disposed of along with them. Whether a belief is to be judged true or false has nothing to do with whether it has a cause.

The Argument from Future Knowledge

Social determinism and historical determinism are closely related ideas. Those who believe there are laws governing social processes and societies will wonder if there are also laws governing their historical succession and development. To believe that ideas are determined by social milieu is but one form of believing that they are, in some sense, relative to the actor's historical position. It is therefore

not surprising that the sociology of knowledge has been criticised by those who believe that the very idea of historical laws is based on error and confusion. One such critic is Karl Popper (1960). It will be the purpose of this section to refute these criticisms as far as they may be applied to the sociology of knowledge.

The reason why the search for laws is held to be wrong is that if they could be found they would imply the possibility of prediction. A sociology which furnished laws could permit the prediction of future beliefs. In principle it would seem to be possible, to know what the physics of the future would be like just as it is possible to predict future states of a mechanical system. If the laws of the mechanism are known along with a knowledge of its initial position, and the masses and forces on its parts, then all the future positions may be predicted.

Popper's objection to this ambition is partly informal and partly formal. He informally observes that human behaviour and society just do not furnish the same spectacle of repeated cycles of events as do some limited portions of the natural world. So long-term predictions are hardly realistic. This much may be certainly granted.

The nub of the argument, however, is a logical point about the nature of knowledge. It is impossible, says Popper, to predict future knowledge. The reason is that any such prediction would itself amount to the discovery of that knowledge. The way we behave depends on what we know so behaviour in the future will depend on this unpredictable knowledge and this too will be unpredictable. This argument appears to depend on a peculiar property of knowledge and to result in a gulf between the natural sciences and the social sciences in as far as they dare to touch humans as knowers. It suggests that the aspirations of the strong programme with its search for causes and laws is misguided and that something more modestly empirical is called for. Perhaps sociology should again restrict itself to no more than a chronicle of errors or a catalogue of external circumstances which help or hinder science.

In fact the point which Popper makes is a correct though trite one which, properly understood, merely serves to emphasise the similarities rather than the differences between the social and the natural sciences. Consider the following argument which moves along exactly the same steps as Popper's but would, if correct, prove that the physical world is unpredictable. This will jerk our critical faculties into action. The argument is this: It is impossible to make predictions in physics which utilise or refer to physical processes of which we have no knowledge. But the course of the physical world will depend in part on the operation of these unknown factors. Therefore the physical world is unpredictable.

Naturally the objection will be raised that all that this proves is that our predictions will often be wrong, not that nature is unpredictable. Our predictions will be falsified in as far as they fail to take into account relevant facts that we did not know were involved. Exactly the same rejoinder can be made to the argument against historical laws. Really Popper is offering an inductive argument based on our record of ignorance and failure. All that it points to is that our historical and sociological predictions will usually be false. The reason for this is correctly located by Popper. It is that people's future actions will often be contingent on things which they will know, but which we do not know now, and of which we therefore take no account when we make the prediction. The correct conclusion to be drawn for the social sciences is that we are unlikely to make much headway predicting the behaviour and beliefs of others unless we know at least as much as they do about their situation. There is nothing in the argument which need discourage the sociologist of knowledge from developing conjectural theories on the basis of empirical and historical case studies and testing them by further studies. Limited knowledge and the vast scope for error will ensure that these predictions will mostly be false. On the other hand the fact that social life depends on regularity and order gives grounds for hope that some progress will be possible. It is worth remembering that Popper himself sees science as an endless vista of refuted conjectures. Since this vision was not intended to intimidate natural scientists there is no reason why it should appear in this light when it is applied to the social sciences—despite the fact that this is how Popper has chosen to present it.

But still the objection must be met: doesn't the social world present us with mere trends and tendencies and not the genuine law-like regularity of the natural world? Trends, of course, are merely contingent and superficial drifts rather than reliable necessities within phenomena. The answer is that this distinction is spurious. Take the orbiting planets, which are the usual symbols of law rather than trend. In fact the solar system is a mere physical tendency. It endures because nothing disturbs it. There was a time when it did not exist and it is easy to imagine how it might be disrupted: a large gravitating body could pass close by it, or the sun could explode. Nor do the basic laws of nature even require the planets to move in ellipses. They only happen to orbit round the sun because of their conditions of origin and formation. Whilst obeying the same law of attraction their trajectories could be very different. No: the empirical surface of the natural world is dominated by tendencies. These tendencies wax and wane because of an underlying tustle of laws, conditions and con-

tingencies. Our scientific understanding seeks to tease out those laws which, as we are prone to say, are 'behind' observable states of affairs. The contrast between the natural and social worlds on which the objection depends fails to compare like with like. It compares the laws found to underly physical tendencies with the purely empirical surface of social tendencies.

Interestingly, the word 'planet' originally meant 'wanderer'. Planets attracted attention precisely because they did not conform to the general tendencies visible in the night sky. Kuhn's historical study of astronomy, 'The Copernican Revolution' (1957), is a record of just how difficult it was to find regularities beneath the tendencies. Whether there are any underlying social laws is a matter for empirical enquiry, not philosophical debate. Who knows what wandering, aimless, social phenomena will turn into symbols of law-like regularity? The laws that do emerge may well not govern massive historical tendencies, for these are probably complex blends like the rest of nature. The law-like aspects of the social world will deal with the factors and processes which combine to produce empirically observable effects. Professor Mary Douglas's brilliant anthropological study 'Natural Symbols' (1973) shows what such laws may look like. The data is incomplete, her theories are still evolving, like all scientific works it is provisional, but patterns can be glimpsed.

In order to bring the discussion of laws and predictions down to earth it may be useful to conclude with an example. This will show the sort of law the sociologist of science actually looks for. It will also help to clarify the abstract terminology of 'law', and 'theory' which has little practical currency in the conduct of either the sociology or history of science.

The search for laws and theories in the sociology of science is absolutely identical in its procedure with that of any other science. This means that the following steps are to be found. Empirical investigation will locate typical and recurrent events. Such investigation might itself have been prompted by some prior theory, the violation of a tacit expectation or practical needs. A theory must then be invented to explain the empirical regularity. This will formulate a general principle or invoke a model to account for the facts. In doing so it will provide a language with which to talk about them and may sharpen perception of the facts themselves. The scope of the regularity may be seen more clearly once an explanation of its first vague formulation has been attempted. The theory or model may, for example, explain not only why the empirical regularity occurs but also why, sometimes, it does not occur. It may act as a guide to the conditions on which the regularity depends and hence the causes for

deviation and variation. The theory, therefore, may prompt more refined empirical researches which in turn may demand further theoretical work: the rejection of the earlier theory or its modification and elaboration.

All of these steps may be seen in the following case. It has often been noted that priority disputes about discoveries are a common feature of science. There was a famous dispute between Newton and Leibniz over the invention of the calculus; there was bitterness over the discovery of the conservation of energy; Cavendish, Watt and Lavoisier were involved in the dispute over the chemical composition of water; biologists like Pasteur, medical men like Lister, mathematicians like Gauss, physicists like Faraday and Davy all became embroiled in priority disputes. The approximately true generalisation can thus be formulated: discoveries prompt priority disputes.

It is quite possible to sweep this empirical observation aside and declare it to be irrelevant to the true nature of science. Science as such, it may be said, develops according to the inner logic of scientific enquiry and these disputes are mere lapses, mere psychological intrusions into rational procedures. However a more naturalistic approach would simply take the facts as they are and invent a theory to explain them. One theory which has been proposed to explain priority disputes sees science as working by an exchange system. 'Contributions' are exchanged for 'recognition' and status—hence all those eponymous laws like Boyle's Law and Ohm's Law. Because recognition is important and scarce there will be struggles for it, hence priority disputes, (Merton (1957), Storer (1966)). The question then arises of why it is not obvious who has made a certain contribution: why is it possible for the matter to become one of dispute at all? Part of the answer is that because science depends so much on published and shared knowledge, a number of scientists are often in a position to make similar steps. The race will be a close one between near equals. But second, and more important, is the fact that discoveries involve more than empirical findings. They involve questions of theoretical interpretation and reinterpretation. The changing meaning of empirical results provides rich opportunities for misunderstanding and misdescription.

The discovery of oxygen will illustrate these complexities (Toulmin (1957)). Priestley is frequently credited with the discovery of oxygen, but this is not how he saw the matter. For him the new gas that he isolated was dephlogisticated air. It was a substance intimately connected with combustion processes as conceived in terms of the phlogiston theory. It required the rejection of that theory and its replacement by Lavoisier's account of combustion before scientists saw

themselves as dealing with a gas called oxygen. It is the theoretical components of science which give scientists the terms in which they see their own and other's actions. Hence those descriptions of actions which are involved in the imputation of a discovery are precisely the ones which become problematic when important discoveries are taking place.

Now it should be possible to offer an account of why some discoveries are less prone to create priority disputes than others. The original empirical generalisation can be refined. This refinement, however, will not be a simple or arbitrary limitation on the scope of the generalisation. Rather, it will take the form of a discrimination between different types of discovery prompted by the above reflections on the exchange theory. This allows for an improved statement of the empirical law: discoveries at times of theoretical change prompt priority disputes; those at times of theoretical stability do not.

Naturally the matter does not rest here. First, the refined version of the law has to be checked to see if it is empirically plausible. This, of course, means checking a prediction about the beliefs and behaviour of scientists. Second, another theory needs to be developed to make sense of the new law. There is no need to go into more detail although the point may be made that a theory has been formulated which performs this task. It is provided by T. S. Kuhn in his paper The Historical Structure of Scientific Discovery (1962a) and his book 'The Structure of Scientific Revolutions' (1962). More will be said about this view of science in a subsequent chapter.

It does not matter for the present whether the exchange model, or Kuhn's account of science, is correct. What is at issue is the general way in which empirical findings and theoretical models relate, interact and develop. The point is that they work here in exactly the same way as they do in any other science.

Chapter Two

Sense Experience, Materialism and Truth

The aim of this chapter will be to continue the examination of the strong programme by discussing in more detail the relation between the empirical and social components in knowledge. The purpose of the previous chapter was to go straight to the erroneous assumptions which underlay the objections to the strong programme. Here an attempt will be made to consolidate these conclusions by offering a more positive account. The brief discussion of empiricism needs to be supplemented, and something must be said about the notion of truth.

I shall begin by stressing the vital insights that empiricism affords the sociology of knowledge. There are great dangers in being aware of the shortcomings of empiricism without seeing its virtues. For the sociologist of science these dangers centre around the question of the reliability of sense perception and the correct theoretical analysis to be given to cases of misperception in science. Misperception has attracted the attention of sociologists because it offers a tempting avenue of approach to the operation of social factors in science. This is legitimate and valuable. But if sociologists make misperception a central feature of their analysis they may fail to come to terms with the reliability, repeatability and dependability of science's empirical basis. They will fail to allow for the role within science of experimental procedures, controls and practices. These guard against misperception, define it, expose it, and correct it. If sociologists are overly attracted to a bold and debunking stress on misperception they will soon pay the price. Their research will be confined to the sociology of error not to knowledge in general. They will have failed to do justice both to science and themselves. What, then, is the general

theoretical significance of sensory unreliability for the sociology of knowledge? I shall first outline the more usual sociological analysis of misperception, and then counter-attack.

The Reliability of Sense Experience

Psychologists, historians and sociologists have provided fascinating examples of social processes interacting with perception, or perception and recall. Scientists are trained in certain ways and their interests and expectations are endowed with a structure. Unexpected events then take place before their eyes and are not seen—or if they are seen, they evoke no response. No meaning is attached to the experiences and no action is prompted by them. Conversely, where some observers see nothing, or detect no order and pattern in their experience, others do have experiences, or recall having experiences, which fall into line with their expectations.

For example, a number of geologists visited the parallel roads of Glen Roy in Scotland. These are strange, horizontal, road-like phenomena to be seen on the hillsides of Glen Roy. Darwin with his experience aboard the 'Beagle' of earthquakes and rising beaches in South America held the theory that the parallel roads were caused by the sea. Agassiz, with his experience of glaciers in Switzerland had another vision of their cause. The roads were the action of lakes dammed up by ice during the ice-age. The different theories led to different expectations concerning the extent and position of the roads, and duly different findings were reported by the different observers. Agassiz, whose glacial theory later triumphed saw, or believed he had seen the roads, where no one since has been able to discern them (Rudwick (1974)).

How are these events to be understood? Since many such cases involve scientists not seeing things which contradict their theory one approach has been to assimilate them to the phenomenon of 'resistance to scientific discovery'. This is how Barber treats them when discussing a variety of cases in which the ideal of open-mindedness has been violated by scientists (Barber (1961)). These cases include the resistance to new ideas, theories and approaches; resistance to unusual techniques like the use of mathematics in biology; as well as resistance to interpretations that may be put on sensory experience.

In a case study Barber and Fox (1958) report how a biologist followed up the accidental and unexpected discovery that intravenous injections of an enzyme cause the ears of laboratory rabbits to go floppy. Although the injections were originally given for quite another purpose this surprising phenomenon naturally prompted the re-

searcher to section the ears and peer at them down a microscope to see what had caused the effect. Against a background assumption, shared with other workers, that the cartilage in the ears was an inert and uninteresting substance, he concentrated attention on the connective and elastic tissue. The cartilage was examined as well but, as was expected, did not appear to be implicated, 'the cells were healthy-looking and there were nice nuclei. I decided there was no damage to the cartilage. And that was that.' The uniformly healthy appearance of the ear tissues was baffling. What was the mechanism of the enzyme that had caused the very visible effect?

It was only some years later when other research was less pressing, and teaching material was required for seminars on experimental pathology, that the problem of the rabbits' ears was resurrected. This time the researcher prepared two sections of rabbit ears for the purpose of demonstration. Mindful of textbook procedure for research, one of these rabbits had been treated with the enzyme whilst the other was untreated. It then became obvious on inspection that the two microscope slides were different. The hitherto unsuspected cartilage had changed under treatment showing loss of the intercellular matrix, enlargement of the cells and a variety of other effects. The prior assumption that cartilage was inactive meant, as Barber put it, that the scientist 'had been blinded by his scientific preconceptions'.

Barber's overall theoretical interpretation is what is of interest and this will lead back to the question of how appropriate the reference to blindness is in this case. Barber argues that violations of the norm of open-mindedness are a constant feature of science. These violations have certain identifiable sources such as theoretical and methodological commitments, high professional standing, specialisation, and so forth. Certain features of science that are valuable or functional in some respects prove disfunctional in others.

Applied to perception this suggests that a certain quantity of misperception is a direct consequence of processes which expedite research. This idea, that misperception is in some sense normal, is a very valuable one. Let us firmly retain it.

Barber's analysis contains one discordant note. He says that misperception is a pathological phenomenon. Like a disease it needs to be understood so that it can be treated and removed. Some resistance is perhaps inevitable but its level should be progressively diminished. But can misperception be such a natural consequence of a functional and healthy aspect of science and at the same time be wished away? Surely it cannot. Barber's argument should have proceeded here with the same tough-minded logic as did Durkheim's famous discussion of crime in his 'Rules of Sociological Method' (1938). To try to remove

crime would be to stifle valuable forces making for diversity and individuality. Impose enough pressure to remove what we now count as crimes and other activities will move to the front of the queue of threats to social order. The question is not whether to have crime, it is only a matter of which crimes. It is inevitable, roughly constant and necessary. It may be deplored but to desire that it be reduced without limit is to misunderstand how society works. The same should be said of misperception.

Such a conception is entirely consistent with the psychological literature on what are called signal-detection tasks. This is the problem of detecting a signal from a background of noise, for example a faint spot on a blurred radar screen. The tendency to decide that a signal has indeed been seen is related in a lawful way to the known consequences of these decisions. Whether subjects actually perceive a signal depends on whether they know that it is important not to miss any signal or whether it is vital never to give a false alarm. Varying these parameters produces different patterns of perception and misperception. The important point is that the attempts to cut down the number of false alarms inevitably leads to signals being missed. Attempts never to miss a signal inevitably give rise to false alarms. There is a trade-off between different sorts of misperception and this is a function of the social matrix of consequences and meanings within which the perception takes place.

Misperception, then, is indeed inevitable, roughly constant and cannot be reduced without limit. It is intimately connected with the socio-psychological organisation of scientific activity. It provides a valuable indicator of them and a useful research tool. It may be used to detect the influence of factors like commitment, direction of interest, differences of theoretical approach, and so forth.

This standpoint is a valuable one, but if it is easy to shrink from some of its implications, as Barber did, it is equally easy to extrapolate it in a thoughtless and self-defeating way. To keep it in proper focus consider some of its limitations.

First, the meaning of the historical examples and case studies given above is not as straightforward as it may appear. Are they really cases of misperception, or may they not with equal plausibility illustrate the weaknesses of quite a different psychological faculty, namely, memory? Had Agassiz and Darwin walked side by side along Glen Roy it is difficult to believe that they would not have been able to agree on what was before them. Even if they had put different constructions on the meaning of the angle of a slope, the presence of certain types of shell, boulder or sand they would surely have agreed about what objects they were interpreting differently. Was it Agassiz's

perception that was influenced by his theory or the simplifying, amplifying process of remembering and interpreting in retrospect what he had seen?

A similar point holds for the researcher looking down the microscope at the specimen of cartilage. Did he see something different when he looked at the isolated specimen than when he was able to compare the treated and the untreated samples directly? Although at one point Barber talks in terms of scientists being blinded by their preconceptions elsewhere he talks in terms of a failure of memory. He says that in the first case the researcher only had his memory image to compare with his single microscope slide. If the memory image was weak or distorted this could account for the error of judgment that allowed the scientist to pass over the evidence before his eyes. (The constructive character of memory was investigated from a socio-psychological standpoint in Bartlett's classic 'Remembering' (1932).)

These points are not as pedantic as they may sound. Their significance is that any criticisms of sense-perception that rest on examples such as these are equivocal and guilty of oversimplification. They are likely to do less than justice to sense-perception. It is perfectly consistent to maintain that sense-perception is reliable, whilst acknowledging that the involvement of memory is ever likely to show unreliability. Any experimental procedure which relies on the decaying records of memory when direct evidence is available is doubtful science.

Again, it could be rightly insisted that signal-detection experiments do not really capture the circumstances in which scientific observations are usually made. The whole point of proper experimental design, the use of instruments and control groups, is to avoid putting the observer in the position of having to make difficult discriminations, or snap-judgments. Perhaps Agassiz was simply in a hurry, but good observers put themselves in as favourable a position as possible to make their observations, judgments and comparisons. They are recorded at the time they are made and not in retrospect; a sample is matched with a control in such a way that memory does not intervene; and so on. Given standardised conditions for observation and the well-known precautions embedded in the lore of experimental technique, then the deliverances of the senses can be relied upon to be uniform from person to person and to be independent of theories and commitments. When an experimental procedure does not produce uniform results, or seems to produce different results for different observers, then the design is deemed to be a bad one or the experiment misconceived and unreliable.

To see the power of this common sense empiricism it is only nec-

essary to recall one of the most famous, or infamous, examples of science which would fit the signal-detection model of perception. This is the case of the discovery of N-rays in 1903 by Blondlot a French physicist and member of the Academy of Sciences. Blondlot believed that he had found a new form of ray rather like the X-rays that had recently been the focus for much excited research.

His apparatus consisted of a hot platinum wire inside an iron tube which had a small window in it. The N-rays, which could not pass through the iron, came out of the window. The means of detecting the rays was to let them fall on a very faintly illuminated screen in a darkened room. The slight increase in intensity of the screen indicated the presence of the rays. Blondlot found that N-rays had a variety of properties. Objects could store them; people could emit them; and noise interfered with them. Even negative N-rays were observed which, under certain conditions, decreased the illumination of the screen (Langmuir (1953)).

The physicist R. W. Wood visited the French laboratories whilst Blondlot was studying the refraction of N-rays through an aluminium prism. By this time Blondlot had found that N-rays were not monochromatic but were made up of a number of components with different refractive indices. During the course of one of these experiments, and unseen by Blondlot in the darkened laboratory, Wood removed the prism from the apparatus. This should have stopped the experiment but the unfortunate Blondlot proceded to detect on the screen the same pattern of signals that he had been detecting before (see Wood (1904)). Whatever was the cause of his experiences it was not N-rays. Presumably this result, like the rest of the phenomena, was caused by Blondlot's belief in the N-rays.

The trouble lay in Blondlot's experimental design. His detection process was at the very threshold of sensation. When the signal noise ratio is as unfavourable as this then subjective experience is at the mercy of expectation and hope. The expected social consequences, the social 'pay-off matrix', become crucial variables.

The significant feature of the discovery of the spurious N-rays is how rapidly and unanimously British, German and American physicists realised that something was badly wrong with the experimental reports (Watkins (1969)). For an early physiological theory of Blondlot's results see Lummer (1904). What is more, it was remarkably easy for Wood to demonstrate the error. He performed a simple, controlled experiment: take the readings with and then without the prism and hence with and without the allegedly refracted N-rays. The results are the same therefore the cause had nothing to do with the rays. The lapse was a personal and psychological failure of com-

petence by Blondlot and his compatriots. They fell short of common and standardised procedures. It puts the reliability of some Frenchmen in doubt, not the whole of perception.

Sociologists would be walking into a trap if they accumulated cases like Blondlot's and made them the centre of their vision of science. They would be underestimating the reliability and repeatability of its empirical base; it would be to remember only the beginning of the Blondlot story and to forget how and why it ended. Sociologists would be putting themselves where their critics would, no doubt, like to see them—lurking amongst the discarded refuse in science's back yard.

The two lines of the argument can now be brought together. Starting from case studies of theory-biased observation, the conclusion was that some misperception was inevitable. A dose of empiricist common sense then reminded us that science has its procedural norms for good experiment and that many cases of the alleged unreliability of sense-perception were really due to cutting scientific corners and the failure to observe due precautions. Naturally these cases are transient, detectable and correctable. Fortunately these two lines of argument are not in any way opposed to one another.

A steady stream of unavoidable misperceptions are always going to take place at the margins of scientific concern. Science has to be finite in its interests; it must have a boundary. Along that boundary events and processes will necessarily receive scant and fluctuating attention. Here the signal-detection analogy does apply. Events which with hindsight can be seen to be significant will frequently be missed or dismissed.

The situation changes at the centre of attention. Here a limited number of empirical processes will be the focus of concern and debate. The requirements of repeatability, reliability, good experimental design, and the avoidance of threshold effects will be strictly enforced. Errors will be avoidable and avoided. Where they are not avoided sanctions will be applied either directly by others or through conscience—the internalised image of reproach. Barber's scientist working on the rabbits, who finally made his discovery when he used properly controlled procedures, reported a feeling of shame, 'It still makes me writhe to think of it'. More dramatically and sadly Blondlot's career was ruined. Nothing could more vividly show the operation of social norms than shame and ostracism.

What these case studies really show is not how unreliable perception is, or that it is a function of our desires, but how compelling is the demand by science that its standardised procedures be adhered to. These procedures declare that experience is admissible only in as far

as it is repeatable, public and impersonal. That it is possible to locate experience that has this character is undeniable. That knowledge should be deemed to be crucially linked to this facet of our experience is, however, a social norm. It is a conventional and variable stress. Other activities and other forms of knowledge have other norms which stress the evanescence, inwardness and individuality of experience. It is also undeniable that some of our experience has this character too, and it is worth remembering that science has not always been hostile to these modes (cf. French (1972) and Yates (1972)).

I shall now offer a brief positive characterisation of the role of experience which shows how it is possible to do justice to its influence on belief without diminishing the claims of the strong programme. This will bring out the relation between the stress that has just been put on the reliability of experience and the remarks made earlier about the inadequacy of an empiricist conception of knowledge.

Experience and Belief

The valuable insight of empiricism is its claim that our physiology ensures that some responses to our material environment are common and constant. These responses are called our perceptions. Cultural variation is plausibly thought of as imposed on a stratum of biologically stable sensory capacities. To work with the assumption that the faculty of perception is relatively stable is no retreat from the view that its deliverances do not, and cannot, in themselves, constitute knowledge. This is because experience always impinges on a state of prior belief. It is a cause which brings about an alteration of that state of belief. The resulting state will always arise by compounding the fresh influence with the old state of affairs. This means that experience may bring about change but does not uniquely determine the state of belief.

One way of holding this picture in mind is to draw an analogy with the effect of a force impinging on a system of forces. It will influence but not uniquely determine the resultant force. Think here of the parallelogram of forces. The analogy is illustrated in Figure 1. As the component which represents experience is made to vary so is the resultant belief. Clearly no value of the experience component corresponds to a unique value of the resultant belief without first fixing the state of the prior belief. This always needs to be taken into account when thinking about what effect an experience will have. Nor does any pattern or sequence of changing experiences in itself determine a unique pattern of changing belief. No wonder that simply observing

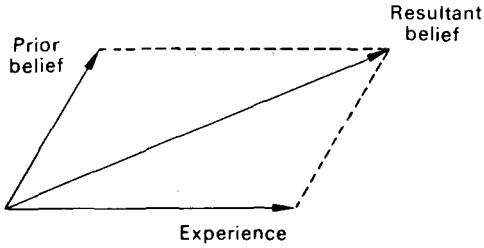


Figure 1

the world does not allow us to agree about what is the true account that is to be given of it.

Consider the following simple example. A primitive tribesman consults an oracle by administering a herbal substance to a chicken. The chicken dies. The tribesman can clearly see its behaviour and so can we. He says the oracle has answered 'no' to his question. We say the chicken has been poisoned. The same experience impinging on different systems of belief evokes different responses. This applies both at the superficial level of what we might casually say about the event and also at the deeper level of what we believe its meaning to be, and how we would act subsequently.

Scientific examples of the same kind are easy enough to find. The most obvious is perhaps the different meanings which at different times have been put on the daily movement of the sun. The subjective experience of the sun's movement is one in which the horizon acts as a stable frame against which the movement appears to take place. It is plausible and testable to assume that this will be the same for all observers. What is believed about the actual relative positions of the sun and the earth, however, is very different for followers of Ptolemy and followers of Copernicus.

The social component in all this is clear and irreducible. Processes such as education and training must be invoked to explain the enplanting and the distributing of the states of prior belief. They are absolutely necessary if experience is to have a determinate effect. These processes are also necessary for an understanding of how the resultant beliefs are sustained and to account for the patterns of relevance that connect experiences to some beliefs rather than others. Although this view incorporates some of the insights of empiricism it entails that no belief falls outside the sociologist's purview. There is a social component in all knowledge.

Empiricism is currently out of favour in many quarters so is it not ill-advised to incorporate such a blatantly empiricist component into

the sociology of knowledge? Should not the sociologist eschew views which have been subject to extensive philosophical criticism? If this means that sociologists should resolutely keep themselves at arm's length from philosophical fashion then it is a sound instinct. But if it means that they should fight shy of ideas just because they are out of favour with philosophers, then it is a recipe for cowardice. Rather, the sociologist and psychologist should exploit whatever ideas are of use to them and put upon them whatever construction suits the purposes in hand.

The version of empiricism that is here being incorporated into the sociology of knowledge is really a psychological theory. It says that our perceptual and thinking faculties are two different things and that our perceptions influence our thinking more than our thinking influences our perceptions. This form of empiricism makes biological and evolutionary sense but it is as much despised by modern empiricists as it is by the modern critics of empiricism. Contemporary philosophers have turned this psychological thesis about two faculties into a claim about the existence and nature of two different languages: the data language and the theoretical language. Or again, they talk of the status of two different sorts of belief: those that are immediately given by experience and are certainly true and those only indirectly connected with experience whose truth is problematic. These are the claims that are currently subject to philosophical debate. The absolute certainty, or even the high probability, of beliefs allegedly derived immediately from experience has been questioned, and more recently so has the whole conception of two different languages (Hesse (1974)).

Let these issues of justification, and of logic and language, be negotiated by philosophers how they will. All that matters for a naturalistic study of knowledge is that it has a plausible and substantial picture of the role of sensory experience. If this happens to be in the same idiom as an old-fashioned, psychological empiricism then so much the better for our philosophical heritage. It shows that it is being taken in the spirit in which it was offered (Bloor (1975)).

Materialism and Sociological Explanation

No consistent sociology could ever present knowledge as a fantasy unconnected with our experiences of the material world around us. We cannot live in a dream world. For consider how such a fantasy would have to be transmitted to new members of society. It would depend on education, training, indoctrination, social influence and pressure. All of these presuppose the reliability of perception and the

ability to detect, retain and act upon perceived regularities and discriminations. Human bodies and voices are part of the material world and social learning is part of learning how the material world functions. If we have the equipment and the propensity to learn from one another we must in principle have the ability to learn about the regularities of the non-social world. In all cultures people do precisely this in order to survive. If social learning can rely on the organs of perception then so can natural or scientific knowledge. No sociological account of science can place the reliability of sense-perception any lower when it is used in the laboratory or on the field trip than when it is used in social interaction or collective action. The whole edifice of sociology presumes that we can systematically respond to the world through our experience, that is, through our causal interaction with it. Materialism and the reliability of sense experience are thus presupposed by the sociology of knowledge and no retreat from these assumptions is permissible.

To illustrate the role of such factors consider the interesting comparison made by J. B. Morrell (1972) of two early nineteenth-century research schools. Morrell compared Thomas Thomson's laboratory at Glasgow with Justus Liebig's at Giessen. Both men pioneered university schools of practical chemistry during the 1820s. Liebig's flourished and became world famous. Thomson's ultimately faded into obscurity and left little mark on the history of the subject. The problem Morrell set himself was to compare and contrast the factors which produced the markedly different fates of the schools despite their similarity in so many respects.

His analysis is conspicuously symmetrical and causal. He proceeds by setting up an 'ideal type' of a research school which incorporated all the facts and parameters which bear upon their organisation and success. Once this model has been erected it then becomes clear how different the cases of Glasgow and Giessen were, despite their common structure. The factors to be taken into account were the psychological make-up of the director of the school; his financial resources and his power and status in his university; his ability to attract students and what he could offer them in terms of motivation and career; the reputation of the director in the scientific community; his choice of field and research programme and the techniques he had perfected for further research.

Thomson was a possessive, sarcastic man who tended to treat the products of his students' labours as if they were his own property. Whilst of course acknowledging their contribution, they would be published in books under Thomson's own name. Liebig could also be a difficult and aggressive man but he was venerated by his students.

He encouraged them to publish work under their own names and controlled a journal which provided an outlet for this work. He also offered his students the degree of Ph.D. and other help in their academic and industrial careers. No such useful, rounded educational process was offered in Thomson's laboratory.

At first both directors had to finance the running of their school out of their own pockets. Liebig was the more successful of the two in getting others to finance his laboratory, its materials and staff. He was able to shift this burden on to the state, something that was quite unthinkable in laissez-faire Britain. After some initial difficulty over his status Liebig established himself as a professor at a small university with no distractions from his main work. Thomson was a Regius rather than a College professor at Glasgow and felt an outsider. He was burdened with teaching in the large medical school and dissipated his energy in university chores and politics.

The two directors made markedly different choices in the field of their research. Thomson was quick to see the value and interest of Dalton's atomic theory and devoted himself to a programme of finding atomic weights and the chemical composition of salts and minerals. One of his major concerns was Prout's hypothesis: that all atomic weights are whole number multiples of the atomic weight of hydrogen. Thomson, then, went into inorganic chemistry. This was a well-worked field, and some of the best practitioners of the time, such as Berzelius and Gay-Lussac were well established in it. Furthermore the techniques involved demanded the very highest skill, and the task of inorganic analysis was beset with many practical problems and complexities. It was difficult to achieve stable, repeatable and useful results.

Liebig chose the new field of organic chemistry. He developed an apparatus and a technique of analysis capable of routinely producing reliable, repeatable findings. Moreover the apparatus could be used by an average, competent and industrious student. In short he was able to set up something like a factory, and it was a factory which produced what nobody in the area had produced before.

Thomson's findings and those of his students frequently ran into the problem that they differed from those of others, and their work was criticised by Berzelius. The school's results sometimes contradicted one another and they were not seen as revealing or useful. Thomson was convinced of the accuracy of his findings but to others they often appeared merely adventitious and unilluminating. By contrast, nobody could gainsay Liebig and his students.

The crucial methodological issue in the present context is to decide what examples such as this say about the role of our experience of

the material world in sociological explanations of science. I shall argue that taking into account the way the material world behaves does not interfere with either the symmetry or the causal character of sociological explanations.

There is no denying that part of the reason why Liebig was a success was because the material world responded with regularity when subject to the treatment given it in his apparatus. By contrast if anyone behaves towards the material world in the precise way in which Thomson did then no such regularity will appear. His procedures presumably cut across and tangled together the physical and chemical processes at work within the substances he examined. The pattern, both of human behaviour and the consequent feedback of experience, is different in the two cases.

The overall style of explanation of the fate of the two research schools is nevertheless identical in the two cases. Both cases have to be understood by reference to an 'input' from the world. Both cases start from the behavioural confrontation of the scientist with a selected part of his environment. In this sense and thus far the two explanations are symmetrical with one another. The account then went on, still quite symmetrically, to deal with the system of existing beliefs, standards, values and expectations on to which these results impinged. Clearly there are different causes at work in the two cases otherwise there would not be different effects. The symmetry resides in the types of causes.

The differences in laboratory findings is just part of the overall causal process which culminated in the different fate of the two schools. It is not in itself a sufficient explanation for these facts. It would not be adequate to say that the facts of chemistry explain why the one programme failed and other succeeded. Given exactly the same laboratory behaviour and the same experimental outcomes the fates of the two schools could have been the other way round. For example, suppose that nobody had been very interested in organic chemistry. Liebig's efforts would have been frustrated, just as those of the biologist Mendel were frustrated. He would have been ignored. Or conversely suppose that inorganic chemistry had not been so actively studied when Thomson set up his school. His contribution would have stood out more prominently. With the opportunities and encouragement that this higher status would have given, his school may have flourished and gone on to make very different and more lasting contributions. It too may have become a successful factory with reliable methods of production.

There is one situation in which it might be permissible to say that the chemistry alone was the cause of a difference, whether in belief,

theory, judgment or, as in this case, the fate of two research schools. This would be where all the social, psychological, economic and political factors were identical, or only differed in minor or irrelevant ways. Even this situation would not really constitute any retreat from the strong programme. It would not make the sociological factors irrelevant for the overall explanation. They would still be vitally active, but merely left unattended to for the moment because they are evenly balanced or 'controlled'. The full structure of the explanation, even in these cases would be just as causal and symmetrical.

Truth, Correspondence and Convention

Truth is a very prominent concept in our thinking but so far little has been said about it. The strong programme enjoins sociologists to disregard it in the sense of treating both true and false beliefs alike for the purposes of explanation. It may appear that the discussion in the last section violated this requirement. Put bluntly, didn't Liebig's laboratory flourish because it really discovered truths about the world, and didn't Thomson's fail because of the errors in his findings? The fate of these enterprises surely depended on matters of truth and falsity, so these appear to play a central role after all. The link between truth and the strong programme must be clarified, especially for those parts of the programme which stress the causal promptings of the world as they appear in experimental results and sensory experiences.

There is little doubt about what we mean when we talk of truth. We mean that some belief, judgment or affirmation corresponds to reality and that it captures and portrays how things stand in the world. Talk of this kind is probably universal. The need to reject what some people say, and affirm what others say, is basic to human interaction. It may seem unfortunate, then, that this common conception of truth should be so very vague. The relation of correspondence between knowledge and reality on which it hinges is difficult to characterise in an illuminating way. A variety of words like 'fit', 'match', or 'picture' suggest themselves, but one is hardly better than another. Instead of trying to define the concept of truth more sharply a different approach will be adopted. This is to ask to what use the concept of truth is put and how the notion of correspondence functions in practice. It will transpire that the vagueness of the concept of truth is neither surprising nor any hardship.

To make the issue tangible consider again the example of the phlogiston theory. Phlogiston was tentatively identified with the gas we call hydrogen. The chemists of the eighteenth century knew how to prepare this gas but their conception of its properties and be-

haviour was very different to ours. They believed, for example, that phlogiston would be absorbed by a substance they called 'minium' or 'lead calx'—or what we would call 'lead oxide'. Furthermore they believed that when it absorbed phlogiston the minium would turn into lead (cf. Conant (1966)).

Joseph Priestley was able to provide a convincing demonstration of this theory. He took an inverted gas jar filled with phlogiston which was trapped over water (see Figure 2). Floating on the water was a crucible containing some minium. This was heated by using the sun's rays concentrated by a burning glass. The result was exactly what he expected. The minium turned into lead, and as an indication that it had absorbed the phlogiston the water level in the gas jar rose dramatically. Here surely was a demonstration that the theory corresponded with reality.

An empiricist would rightly point out that we can see the water level rise but we do not actually see the phlogiston absorbed into the minium. There is no experience of seeing the gas rush into tiny pores or crevices in its surface, as we might see bath water rush down a plughole. So the reality that the theory postulates is not visibly in accord with the theory. We do not have access to this area of the physical world so we cannot see the correspondence with the theory.

The indicator of truth that we actually use is that the theory works. We are satisfied if we achieve a smoothly operating theoretical view of the world. The indicator of error is the failure to establish and maintain this working relationship of successful prediction. One way of putting this point would be to say that there is one sort of correspondence that we do indeed use. This is not the correspondence of the theory with reality but the correspondence of the theory with it-

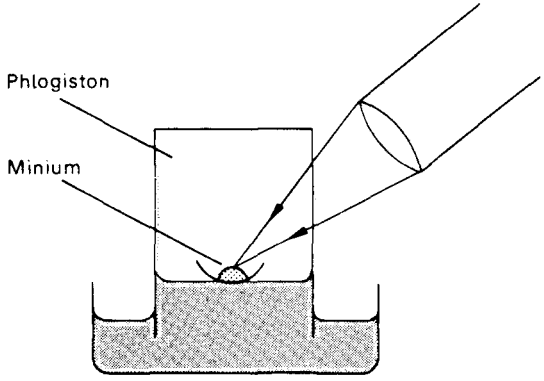


Figure 2 The absorption of phlogiston by lead calx

self. Experience as interpreted by the theory is monitored for such internal consistency as is felt important. The process of judging a theory is an internal one. It is not internal in the sense of being detached from reality, for obviously the theory is connected to it by the way we designate objects, and label and identify substances and events. But once the connections have been established the whole system has to maintain a degree of coherence; one part must conform to another.

The experiment described above in fact threw up problems as well as support for the phlogiston theory. Priestley eventually noticed that some drops of water had formed inside the gas jar during the experiment. Since he had done the experiment over water these may have passed unnoticed at first. They had certainly not been expected and their presence indicated trouble for the theory. Nothing in the theory had said that water would be formed, but repeating the experiment over mercury made it quite clear that it was. Now a lack of correspondence had emerged.

No glimpse behind the scenes was needed to evoke this awareness of non-correspondence. Reality had not deemed the theory false because of a lack of correspondence with its inner workings. What had happened was that an anomalous situation had emerged within a given theoretical conception of the experiment. What Priestley did was to remove the anomaly by elaborating the theory. Once again, it was not reality that was his guide here but the theory itself, it was an internal process. He reasoned that the minium must have contained some water that nobody had realised was there. When it was heated this water emerged and appeared on the sides of the gas jar. He had made a discovery about the role of water, and correspondence was now re-established.

It is interesting to compare Priestley's analysis of this experiment with our version, because as far as we are concerned his theory, and even more so its adjusted version, does not correspond with reality at all. We do not say that the phlogiston was absorbed into the minium or that the water emerged from the minium. We say that the gas in the jar is hydrogen and that the minium is lead oxide. On heating, the oxygen comes out of the oxide leaving the lead. This oxygen then combines with the hydrogen to form water. During this formation the gas is used up and so the level of either mercury or water in the gas jar rises.

We see exactly what Priestley saw but conceive it theoretically in a quite different way. We, no more than Priestley, have been permitted access to the hidden aspects of reality, so our view is just as much a theory. Doubtless we are fully justified in preferring our theory because its internal coherence can be maintained over a wider range of theoretically interpreted experiments and experiences.

It is now possible to see why the relation of correspondence between a theory and reality is vague. At no stage is this correspondence ever perceived, known or, consequently, put to any use. We never have the independent access to reality that would be necessary if it were to be matched up against our theories. All that we have, and all that we need, are our theories and our experience of the world; our experimental results and our sensory-motor interactions with manipulatable objects. No wonder that the terminology which refers to this inscrutable relation is vague, but a supposed link which plays no real part in our thinking can afford to be left vague for nothing is lost.

The processes of scientific thought can all proceed, and have to proceed, on the basis of internal principles of assessment. They are moved by the perception of error as it crops up within the terms of our theories, purposes, interests, problems and standards. Had Priestley not been concerned to develop a detailed account of all the events that he could detect in a chemical reaction he would have thought no more about a few drops of water if he noticed them. Similarly had we not been intent on getting more and more general theories we could have stayed content with Priestley's version. It corresponds to reality well enough for some purposes. This correspondence is only disturbed if it runs up against our requirements. The motor of change is internal to these requirements, and our theories and experience. There are as many forms of correspondence as there are requirements.

This poses a problem about the notion of truth, for why not abandon it altogether? It should be possible to see theories entirely as conventional instruments for coping with and adapting to our environment. Given that they are subject to our varying requirements of accuracy and utility, their use and development would appear to be fully explicable. What function does truth, or talk of truth, play in all this? It is difficult to see that much would be lost by its absence. There is no doubt however that it is a terminology which comes naturally and is felt to be peculiarly apt.

Our idea of truth does a number of jobs which are worth noting if only to show that they are compatible with the strong programme and the pragmatic and instrumental idea of correspondence which has emerged in the discussion. First, there is what may be called the discriminatory function. We are under the necessity to order and sort our beliefs. We must distinguish those which work from those which do not. 'True' and 'false' are the labels typically used and are as good as any, although an explicitly pragmatic vocabulary would function just as well.

Second there is the rhetorical function. These labels play a role in

argument, criticism and persuasion. If our knowledge were purely under the control of stimulation from the physical world there would be no problem about what to believe. But we do not mechanically adapt to the world because of the social component in our knowledge. This conventional and theoretical apparatus presents a continuing problem of maintenance. The language of truth is intimately connected with the problem of cognitive order. On the one hand, we talk of truth in general so that we may recommend this or that particular claim. On the other hand, truth is invoked precisely as an idea of something potentially different from any received opinion. It is thought of as something that transcends mere belief. It has this form because it is our way of putting a question mark against whatever we wish to doubt or change or consolidate. Of course, when we affirm truth or detect and denounce error, there is no need for us to have privileged access or ultimate insight into these things. The language of truth has never needed this. It was as available, and as legitimately available to Priestley with his phlogiston theory, as it is to us.

This is all very similar to the discriminatory function except that now the labels can be seen taking on overtones of transcendence and authority. The nature of the authority can be identified immediately. In as far as any particular theoretical view of the world has authority this can only derive from the actions and opinions of people. This is precisely where Durkheim located the obligatory character of truth when he criticised the pragmatist philosophers (see the selections in Wolff (1960) and Giddens (1972)). Authority is a social category and only we can exert it. We endeavour to transmit it to our settled opinions and assumptions. Nature has power over us, but only we have authority. In some measure the transcendence associated with truth will have the same social source, but it also points to the third function of the notion of truth.

This is what may be called the materialist function. All our thinking instinctively assumes that we exist within a common external environment that has a determinate structure. The precise degree of its stability is not known, but it is stable enough for many practical purposes. The details of its working are obscure, but despite this, much about it is taken for granted. Opinions vary about its responsiveness to our thoughts and actions, but in practice the existence of an external world-order is never doubted. It is assumed to be the cause of our experience, and the common reference of our discourse. I shall lump all this under the name of 'materialism'. Often when we use the word 'truth' we mean just this: how the world stands. By this word we convey and affirm this ultimate schema with which we think. Of course this schema is filled out in many different ways. The world may

be peopled with invisible spirits in one culture and hard, indivisible (but equally invisible) atomic particles in another. The label of materialism is appropriate in as far as it emphasises the common core of people, objects and natural processes which play such a prominent role in our life. These common and prominent examples of an external nature provide the models and exemplars by which we give sense to more esoteric cultural theories. They provide our most enduring, public and vivid experience of externality.

This third function of the notion of truth can be used to overcome an objection that may be pressed against my analysis. I have said that we choose or question or affirm and that we count as true whatever is the outcome of these processes. This may appear to be arguing in a circle for can these processes be described without presupposing the notion of truth? Don't we question in the name of truth, and affirm what we think is true? Surely it is wrong to use the notion of affirming to explain the notion of truth; rather the idea of truth is needed to make sense of affirmation. The answer is that what is needed to make sense of affirmation is the instinctive but purely abstract idea that the world stands somehow or other, that there are states of affairs which can be talked about. This is what is provided by the schema of ideas that I have called the materialist presupposition of our thinking. All matters of substance, all issues of particular content, have to be fought out in their own terms and independently. Whoever wins these struggles for power helps himself to the victor's crown. In practice, therefore, the choices and affirmations do have priority.

(The general idea of truth should never be confused with the standards that are used in any particular context to judge whether a particular claim is to be accepted as true. This would be to assume that the mere notion of truth can act as a substantial criterion of truth. This mistake is central to Lukes's (1974) anti-relativist claims.)

That we should sort and select beliefs, that we should affirm them and garland concensus with authority, and that we should instinctively relate beliefs to an external environment of causes is all very easy to accept. And it is all in conformity to the strong programme. In particular the assumption of a material world with which we establish a variety of different adaptations is exactly the picture presupposed by the pragmatic and instrumentalist notion of correspondence. The points that have emerged can now be related, quickly, to the problem posed by Liebig and Thomson.

When we invoke truth and falsity to explain the differential success of Liebig and Thomson we are using these terms to label the different circumstances in which these men found themselves. Liebig could generate repeatable results. He had hit upon a way of eliciting a

regular response from nature. Thomson had not. If one man can grow apples with no grubs in them and another cannot, then, of course, this may explain their differing economic fortunes—given a certain backdrop of market preferences. Using the language of truth and falsity in order to mark such a distinction in the case of scientific work is customary and acceptable. It is an amalgam of the functions that have just been spelled out. It highlights causally relevant circumstances and their relation to cultural preferences and purposes. It would be a disaster for the strong programme if it were at odds with this usage of the language of truth and falsity. But it is not. The use to which it is opposed is quite different viz. making an evaluation of truth and falsity and then, contingent upon that evaluation, adopting different styles of explanation for true and false beliefs. For example, using causal explanations for error but not for truth. This is a very different matter. It assimilates the notion of truth to a teleological framework rather than leaving it within the causal idiom of our everyday thinking.

The idea that scientific theories, methods and acceptable results are social conventions is opposed by a number of typical arguments which must now be examined. It is often assumed that if something is a convention then it is 'arbitrary'. To see scientific theories and results as conventions is said to imply that they become true simply by decision and that any decision could be made. The reply is that conventions are not arbitrary. Not anything can be made a convention. And arbitrary decisions play little role in social life. The constraints on what may become a convention, or a norm, or an institution, are social credibility and practical utility. Theories must work to the degree of accuracy and within the scope conventionally expected of them. These conventions are neither self-evident, universal or static. Further, scientific theories and procedures must be consonant with other conventions and purposes prevalent in a social group. They face a 'political' problem of acceptance like any other policy recommendation.

The question may be pressed: does the acceptance of a theory by a social group make it true? The only answer that can be given is that it does not. There is nothing in the concept of truth that allows for belief making an idea true. Its relation to the basic materialist picture of an independent world precludes this. This schema permanently holds open the gap between the knower and the known. But if the question is rephrased and becomes: does the acceptance of a theory make it the knowledge of a group, or does it make it the basis for their understanding and their adaptation to the world?—the answer can only be positive.

Another objection to seeing knowledge resting on any form of social consensus derives from the fear that critical thought is endangered. It has been said that on such views radical criticism is impossible (Lukes (1974)). What the theory in fact predicts is that the radical criticism of the knowledge of a social group will only be possible in certain situations. These are, first, that more than one set of standards and conventions are available, and more than one definition of reality can be conceived; the second is that some motives exist for exploiting these alternatives. In a highly differentiated society the first condition will always be satisfied. In science however the second condition will not always be satisfied. Sometimes scientists will calculate that more is to be gained by conformity to normal procedures and theories than by deviance. The factors which enter into that calculation constitute a sociological and psychological problem in their own right.

A simple example will serve to convey the general point that conventions do not stand in the way of radical criticism. Indeed without them such criticism would be impossible. Francis Bacon was one of the great propagandists of science. He along with others was a bitter critic of what he saw as the degenerate scholasticism of the universities. In its place he wanted to see the form of knowledge associated with the craftsman and artisan which was useful, practical and active. He thus used the standards, habits and interests and conventions of one section of society as the yardstick with which to measure other types of learning. He did not search for, nor would he have found, any supra-social standards. There is no Archimedian point.

If the condition of reflexivity is to be satisfied it ought to be possible to apply this whole account to the sociology of knowledge itself without in any way undermining it. This certainly is possible. There is no reason why a sociologist or any other scientist should be ashamed to see his theories and methods as emanating from society, that is, as the product of collective influences and resources and as peculiar to the culture and its present circumstances. Indeed if sociologists tried to evade this realisation they would be denigrating the subject-matter of their own science. There is certainly nothing about such an admission that entails that science should be unresponsive to experience or careless of facts. After all, what are the conventional requirements currently imposed by the social milieu on any science? They are what we take for granted as the scientific method as it is practised in the various disciplines.

To say that the methods and results of science are conventions does not make them 'mere' conventions. This would be to commit the unspeakable blunder of thinking that conventions are things that are

trivially satisfied and essentially undemanding. Nothing could be more mistaken. Conventional demands frequently stretch us to the very limit of our physical and mental capacities. An extreme case will serve as a reminder: think of the feats of endurance that North American Indian males were said to undergo in order to be fully initiated warriors of their tribe. That theories and scientific ideas be properly adapted to the conventional requirements that are expected of them means, among other things, that they make successful predictions. This is a harsh discipline to impose on our mental constitution; but it is no less a convention.

Doubtless the feeling will linger that some form of lewdness has been committed. It will still be said that truth has been reduced to mere social convention. This feeling is the motive force behind all the detailed arguments against the sociology of knowledge that have been examined in the last two chapters. These arguments have been faced and rejected, but perhaps the feeling remains. Let us therefore take it as a phenomenon in its own right and try to explain its presence. Its very existence may reveal something interesting about science—for something in the nature of science must provoke this protective and defensive response.

Chapter Three

Sources of Resistance to the Strong Programme

Suppose that some of the detailed objections to the sociology of scientific knowledge had proved insurmountable, what would this have meant? It would have meant that there was a most striking oddity and irony at the very heart of our culture. If sociology could not be applied in a thorough-going way to scientific knowledge it would mean that science could not scientifically know itself. Whilst the knowledge of other cultures, and the non-scientific elements of our own culture can be known via science, science itself, of all things, cannot be afforded the same treatment. This would make it a special case, a standing exception to the generality of its own procedures.

Those who taunt the sociology of knowledge with self-refutation can only propose their arguments because they are prepared to accept a self-imposed limitation on science itself. Why should anyone be prepared to do this? How is it that it can feel right and proper to make science an exception to itself when unrestricted generality would seem to be so obviously desirable? When these questions have been investigated I believe that the source of all the detailed arguments against the strong programme will have been located.

In order to understand the forces producing this strange feature in our cultural attitudes it will be necessary to develop a theory about the origin and nature of our feelings about science. To do this I shall appeal to Durkheim's 'The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life' (1915). The theory that I shall advance will depend on an analogy between science and religion.

A Durkheimean Approach to Science

The reason for resisting the scientific investigation of science can be illuminated by appeal to the distinction between the sacred and the profane. For Durkheim the distinction is at the very heart of religious phenomena. He says:

> But the real characteristic of religious phenomena is that they always suppose a bipartite division of the whole universe, known and knowable, into two classes which embrace all that exists, but which radically exclude each other. Sacred things are those which the interdictions protect and isolate; profane things, those to which these interdictions are applied and which must remain at a distance from the first. Religious beliefs are the representations which express the nature of sacred things and the relations which they sustain, either with each other or with profane things (p. 56).

The puzzling attitude towards science would be explicable if it were being treated as sacred, and as such, something to be kept at a respectful distance. This is perhaps why its attributes are held to transcend and defy comparison with all that is not science but merely belief, prejudice, habit, error or confusion. The workings of science are then assumed to proceed from principles neither grounded in, nor comparable with, those operating in the profane world of politics and power.

Is it not strange to use a religious metaphor to illuminate science? Are they not antagonistic principles? The metaphor may seem both inappropriate and offensive. Those who find in science the very epitome of knowledge are unlikely to grant religion equal validity and so may be expected to view the comparison with distaste. This reaction would miss the point which is to make a comparison between two spheres of social life, and to suggest that similar principles are at work in both. The aim is not to diminish one or the other, or to embarrass the practitioners of either field. Religious behaviour is built around the distinction between the sacred and the profane and the manifestations of this distinction are similar to the stance frequently taken towards science. This point of contact means that other insights about religion may also be applicable.

If science is indeed treated as if it is sacred does this explain why it should not be applied to itself? Cannot the sacred come into contact with itself? Where is the process of profanation which requires sociologists to avert their gaze from science? One way in which this

question may appear to be answered is as follows. Many philosophers and scientists do not count the sociology of knowledge as part of science at all. Hence it belongs to the sphere of the profane and to bring it to bear on science proper would be to bring the profane into contact with the sacred. But this reply begs the crucial question—why in the first place is the sociology of knowledge considered to be outside of science? The argument of the previous chapters has been that nothing about the methods of sociology should exclude it from science. This suggests that its subject-matter is responsible for its exclusion. Perhaps, then, the tendency to deny it the privileged status of science is not fortuitous. The sociology of knowledge does not merely happen to be outside of science, and hence pose a threat. Rather, it has to be outside of science because its chosen subject-matter makes it threatening: it threatens by its very nature. Similarly it may be suggested that the sociology of knowledge is not counted as a science because it is very young and underdeveloped. This lack of stature excludes it from science, and hence it is profane and causes a threat. This again begs a crucial question, for why is it so underdeveloped? Is it not perhaps retarded because there is a positive disinclination to examine the nature of knowledge in a candid and scientific way? In other words the sociology of knowledge does not pose a threat because it is underdeveloped, it is underdeveloped because it poses a threat.

These considerations lead back to the original issue: why should the sacred character of scientific knowledge be threatened by a sociological scrutiny? The answer lies in a further articulation of the idea of the sacred.

Religion is essentially a source of strength. When people communicate with their gods they are fortified, elevated and protected. Strength flows from religious objects and rites—strength not merely to engage in more sacred practices but to continue with day-to-day profane ones. Furthermore, we are creatures conceived by religion as consisting of two parts, a soul and a body. The soul is that within us which partakes of the sacred and it is different in nature to the rest of our mind and body. This remainder, which is profane, has to be severely controlled and ritually prepared before it comes into the vicinity of the sacred.

This essential religious duality is similar to a duality which is often attributed to knowledge. Science is not all of a piece. It is subject to a duality of nature which is signalised by many distinctions, e.g. that between pure and applied, science and technology, theory and practice, popular and serious, routine and fundamental. In general we may say that knowledge has its sacred aspects and its profane side, like

human nature itself. Its sacred aspects represent whatever we deem to be highest in it. These may be its central principles and methods; or they may be its greatest achievements or its purest ideational contents stated in abstraction from all detail concerning origin or evidence or past confusions. As an illustration notice how the great physiologist du Bois-Reymond uses the idea of the boundary or threshold between pure and applied work and how he invokes the spirituality of learning. In a lecture published in 1912 he argued that a training in pure research has a value 'which accrues even to the mediocre mind, that, at least once in his life before the overwhelming attraction of practical studies seizes him, he has been compelled to one step over the threshold of pure learning and has felt the breath of its spirit; that at least once he has seen the truth sought, found, and cherished for its own sake' (quoted in Turner (1971)).

Just as strength derived from contact with the sacred must be carried forth into the world so the sacred aspects of science can be thought of as informing or guiding the more mundane, less inspired, less vital parts. These latter are its routines, its mere applications, its settled external forms of technique and method. But, of course, the source of religious strength to operate in the profane world must never give believers such a degree of confidence that they forget the crucial distinction between the two. They must never forget their ultimate dependence on the sacred. They must never believe that they are self-sufficient and that their power will not require regenerating. By analogy the routines of science must never be credited with a self-sufficiency which overlooks their need to derive strength from a source of a different and more powerful nature. On this view the practice of science must not become so important in its own estimate that it reduces everything to the same level. There must always be a source of strength from which energy flows outwards and with which contact can and must be renewed.

The threat posed by the sociology of knowledge is precisely this: it appears to reverse or interfere with the outward flow of energy and inspiration which derives from contact with the basic truths and principles of science and methodology. What derives from these principles, namely the practice of science, is essentially less sacred and more profane than the source itself. Hence to turn an activity informed by these principles on to the principles themselves is profanation and contamination. Only ruin can ensue.

This is the answer to the puzzle that science is most enthusiastically advocated by precisely those who welcome least its application to itself. Science is sacred, so it must be kept apart. It is, as

I shall sometimes say, 'reified' or 'mystified'. This protects it from pollution which would destroy its efficacy, authority and strength as a source of knowledge.

So far I have only offered an explanation that would apply to scientific enthusiasts. What about the humanistic and literary traditions in our culture? Thinkers in this tradition are perfectly willing to grant science its place in our system of knowledge, but their conception of that place is different from that of the enthusiasts. The humanists are sensitive to the limitations of science and to any implausible pretentions that may be entertained on its behalf. The claims of other forms of knowledge are vigorously pressed. For example: our everyday knowledge of people and things. This, it is said, has a stability which far exceeds scientific theorising and is marvellously adapted to the subtleties of the material and social world as we daily encounter them. Philosophers of common sense and humanism are often in complete agreement with philosophers of science in their criticisms of the sociology of knowledge. An explanation in terms of the sacredness of science clearly cannot apply to the humanists, but their position can still be analysed in similar Durkheimean terms. What is sacred for them is something nonscientific, such as the common sense or the given form of a culture. Hence if science tries to concern itself with these topics, then it is resisted by philosophical argument. This response will be provoked from the humanistic philosopher, whether the encroaching science be physics, physiology, economics or sociology. The forms of knowledge which are hedged around by these thinkers are typically the art of the poet, novelist, playwright, painter or musician. These, it is held, convey the really significant truths which it is our business in life to learn and by which we can sustain ourselves. (Exponents of 'linguistic analysis' in philosophy furnish many examples of this humanistic approach. Thus Ryle's 'Concept of Mind' (1949) can be read as a defence of the priority and permanence of the psychological insights of novelists like Jane Austen.)

Society and Knowledge

The hypothesis has been advanced that science and knowledge are typically afforded the same treatment as believers give to the sacred. So far the only justification for this hypothesis has been that, if it is granted, then a puzzling feature of our intellectual values can be rendered comprehensible. This is not a negligible gain in its own right, and perhaps the oddity of the fact it seeks to explain is sufficient justification for the apparent oddity of the hypothesis itself. But even that

sense of oddity may be diminished by pressing the analysis still further.

The question must be asked: why should knowledge ever be accorded such an exalted status as has been assumed in the above hypothesis? Here it is necessary to develop a fuller picture of the role of knowledge in society and our available resources for thinking about it and forming attitudes towards it. I shall use Durkheim's general thesis about the origin and nature of religious experience viz. that religion is essentially a way of perceiving, and making intelligible our experience of, the society in which we live. Durkheim suggests that: 'Before all, (religion) is a system of ideas with which the individuals represent to themselves the society of which they are members, and the obscure but intimate relations which they have with it' (p. 257). The distinction between the sacred and the profane marks off those objects and practices which symbolise the principles on which the society is organised. They embody the power of its collective force—a force which can energise and sustain its members, or which can impinge on them as a constraint of peculiar and awesome efficacy. Thus:

> Since it is in spiritual ways that social pressure exercises itself, it could not fail to give men the idea that outside themselves there exist one or several powers, both moral and, at the same time, efficacious, upon which they depend. They must think of these powers, at least in part, as outside themselves, for these address them in a tone of command and sometimes even order them to do violence to their most natural inclinations. It is undoubtedly true that if they were able to see that these influences which they feel emanate from society, then the mythological system of interpretations would never be born. But social action follows ways that are too circuitous and obscure, and employs psychical mechanisms that are too complex to allow the ordinary observer to see whence it comes. As long as scientific analysis does not come to teach it to them, men know well that they are acted upon, but they do not know by whom. So they must invent by themselves the idea of those powers with which they feel themselves in connection, and from that, we are able to catch a glimpse of the way by which they were led to represent them under forms that are really foreign to their nature and to transfigure them by thought (p. 239).

Durkheim's powerful vision can be put to work by supposing that when we think about the nature of knowledge, what we are doing is indirectly reflecting on the principles according to which society is

organised. Indeed, we are tacitly manipulating images of society. In our minds, structuring and guiding our thoughts, are conceptions whose real character is that of a social model. Just as religious experience transmutes our experience of society, so on my hypothesis does philosophy, epistemology or any general conceptions of knowledge. So the answer to the question of why knowledge should ever be seen as sacred is that in thinking about knowledge we are thinking about society, and if Durkheim is right, society tends to be perceived as sacred.

In order to see if accounts of knowledge really do appear to have the character of transfigured conceptions of society it will obviously be necessary to look at particular cases. This will be done in the next chapter, but a number of points needed to be discussed by way of preparation.

First, to say that we think about knowledge by manipulating images of society does not mean that it is a conscious process or that it will necessarily be apparent in every epistemological or philosophical investigation. The direction of a line cannot be guessed from a small segment, and basic social models may not emerge in detailed or isolated arguments. The social models will only be clear in work of a broad scope.

Second, what is the initial plausibility of the connection that I have postulated? Why should social models be used when thinking about knowledge? These questions can be partly answered by stressing the need for some model and partly by suggesting that social models are especially appropriate—that there is a natural affinity between the two groups of ideas.

To think about the nature of knowledge is at once to immerse oneself in an abstract and obscure enterprise. To ask questions of the sort which philosophers address to themselves is usually to paralyse the mind. Thinking in this sphere badly needs something to appeal to that is familiar and which can provide a framework on which thoughts may hang. Even if the nature of scientific knowledge is treated in a very concrete way as it is by historians, still a similar problem occurs. Organising principles are necessary if the data is to be marshalled into a coherent story. History presupposes a picture of science just as much as it gives one and it is to some tacit philosophy or to the tradition of various schools of philosophy, that the historian typically turns.

Even if it is granted that a model of some sort is necessary why should a picture of society be an appropriate pattern for an account of knowledge? Why should the mind lean on what it knows about society when it is perplexed by the nature of knowledge? Part of the

answer lies in the circumstances under which we become perplexed about knowledge in the first place. These are typically when rival claims to provide knowledge are offered by different social groups such as the church and the laity, the academic and the layman, the specialist and the generalist, the powerful and the weak, the established and the dissenting. Furthermore there are many intuitive connections between knowledge and society. Knowledge has to be gathered, organised, sustained, transmitted and distributed. These are all processes visibly connected with established institutions: the laboratory, the workplace, the university, the church, the school. The mind will thus have registered on some level a connection between knowledge and authority and power. Rigid authority and control in the sphere of knowledge seems more likely when those same characteristics are present in society at large than does, say, fluidity, easy choice and liberal alternatives of belief. A sense of analogy and proportion connects our ideas of knowledge and society. Indeed, in our unreflective minds, these may not be separate things at all.

That extravagant philosopher-patriot Fichte provides an illustration of how knowledge is swept up in social and theological categories. The University, he said, in a rectorial address at Berlin in 1811, 'is the visible representation of the immortality of our race'; it is 'the most holy thing that the human race possesses'. Like the previous, and more muted, illustration from du Bois-Reymond this is also from Turner's study of the growth of professorial research in Prussia. It may well be that these sentiments, or their intensity, are conditioned by the time and place of their utterance. But in my argument they are meant as reminders: we are not, perhaps, as unused to emitting or decoding messages of this kind as we may think.

Here an objection may be raised. If knowledge is too abstract a thing to reflect about directly—hence the need for social models—then why isn't society too overwhelming a thing to think about directly? Why don't we need a model for society too? This question suggests a valuable addition that can be made to the account which is emerging—for surely the suggestion is true. Immersed as we are in society we cannot grasp it as a whole in our reflective consciousness except by using a simplified picture, an image, or what may be called an 'ideology'. Religion in Durkheim's sense represents an ideology of this sort. This means that the dimly perceived sense of identity between knowledge and society in fact provides a channel through which our simplified social ideologies make contact with our theories of knowledge. It is these ideologies rather than the totality of our real social experience which might be expected to control and structure our theories of knowledge.

What has just been outlined is a theory about how people think. The hypotheses are not alleged to be necessary truths. Their substantial character means that they cannot be proved to be true but only more or less supported by inductive evidence. Furthermore the range of application of the picture here presented, has yet to be determined. The tendency to reify or mystify depends on conditions which are not fully known, though it will be necessary as the argument proceeds to venture another hypothesis to deal with this topic.

In order to provide support for the position developed in this chapter I shall analyse two important modern theories about the nature of knowledge and show how they depend on social images and metaphors. This will be the aim of the next chapter. At the end of the chapter I shall discuss the conditions under which it should be possible to overcome the feeling that scientific knowledge is too objective to be investigated sociologically.

Chapter Four

Knowledge and Social Imagery: A Case Study

In this chapter I shall examine a long-standing debate between two rival conceptions of science. My purpose is to bring out the way in which social images and metaphors govern these rival claims, determining their style, content and relations to one another. One position is that of Sir Karl Popper, as stated in his classic book 'The Logic of Scientific Discovery' (1959) and elaborated in later work. The other position is that developed by T. S. Kuhn in his controversial 'The Structure of Scientific Revolutions' (1962). My concern here will be with the overall structure of their positions rather than with matters of detail (but for details see Lakatos and Musgrave (1970)).

Since the debate has been going on for some ten years, and has long reached stalemate I shall not attempt to contribute to the debate itself. At this stage such an approach is not likely to meet with much success (and I have had my say in Bloor (1971)). Instead I shall concentrate on putting the debate into a much wider perspective than usual by relating it to long-standing controversies in economics, jurisprudence, political theory and ethics. I believe that the character of the epistemological debate cannot fully be understood without seeing it as an expression of deep ideological concerns in our culture.

The Popper-Kuhn Debate

Sir Karl Popper's conception of science is clear and cogent. The aim of science is to grasp significant truths about the world, and to do this we must formulate powerful theories. These are conjectures about the nature of reality which solve problems created by the violation of our

expectations. Some expectations may be inborn but most of them derive from previously held theories. Thus if science starts with tacit assumptions these will soon become conscious. As part of the conscious process of theory construction we are at liberty to use any material we wish: myth, prejudice or guess. What matters is what we do with our theories not where they come from.

Once a theory has been formulated it must be severely criticised by logical scrutiny and empirical test. Logical criticism cuts down obscurity and draws forth the claims that are contained in a theory. Empirical testing requires that the general statements of theories be combined with statements describing the test situation. Provided that the theory is sufficiently precise it should now be possible to seek out weakness in the theory by trying to falsify its predictions. If it passes the test it is corroborated and can be retained for the time being.

The importance of testing theories resides in the fact that knowledge does not come easily to us. We have to strive in order to know, for without effort we should be left with superficial and erroneous speculations. But the effort we expend on our theories must be critical effort. To protect our theories against the world would be dogmatism and would lead to an illusory sense of knowledge. As far as science is concerned, the objects and processes of the world have no fixed essence which can be grasped once and for all. Thus science is not only a critical struggle, it is an unending one. Science would lose its empirical character and become metaphysics if it ceased to change. Truth is indeed the goal, but it is at an infinite distance.

The tone and style of Popper's philosophy is an important part of its overall message. This tone is in part provided by the key metaphors which are used. The image of Darwinian struggle is prominent. Science is a projection of this struggle for survival, but one in which our theories die for us. To speed up the struggle for survival and the elimination of weak theories we are enjoined to take intellectual risks. On the negative side various sources of authority are criticised. Science does not subordinate itself to the authority of either reason or experience. Both are unreliable guides to the truth. What appears self-evident to the reason of one generation will be contingent or even false to the next. Our experiences may be quite misleading and the meaning attributed to an experimental result may change radically. Another aspect of the anti-authoritarian side of Popper's work is the image of the unity of mankind—in this case the 'rational unity of mankind'. No individual or type speaks with more authority than any other. Nobody is a privileged source of truth; all claims must be subject alike to criticism and test.

The style of Popper's thought resides in the insistence that prog-

ress can be made, problems solved, issues clarified and decided given sufficient critical effort. Popper's own work is an example, for he has brought to light the rules of the scientific game and delineated the errors which might lead to dogmatism and obscurantism. As part of this process of codification Popper lays down certain important criteria and boundaries. Most important is the criterion of testability or falsifiability. This separates scientific assertions from pseudoscientific or metaphysical claims. Metaphysics is not meaningless but it is unscientific. It belongs, so to speak, to the private sphere of individual preference. Psychologically it may be an important source of inspiration but it must not be confused with science itself.

Other boundaries and barriers such as those between specialities are treated quite differently. The blight of specialisation represents an artificial barrier to the free traffic of ideas. Bold theories may well cross these barriers and ought not to be impeded. Again, the barriers imposed by different theoretical idioms or languages is one for which Popper reserves contempt. Anything of substance can be translated from one theoretical language to another. Languages do not contain mysterious resources for capturing truths which are unstatable in other terms. The rational unity of mankind has no respect for theoretical language or idiom.

This rigorous conception of science has, and surely deserves, a wide appeal. It clearly captures many of the values which anyone with a commitment to science would naturally want to endorse.

Professor Kuhn's conception of science shares with Popper's the quality of having a simple and compelling overall structure within which issues of detail are worked out with great sophistication. The main focus of his analysis concerns what he calls a 'paradigm'. A paradigm is an exemplary piece of scientific work which creates a research tradition within some specialised area of scientific activity. The paradigm investigation provides a working model of how to do science in some area, giving concrete guidance on experimental method, apparatus and theoretical interpretation. Variations and elaborations will be developed to wring further results out of nature. This process of growth around the paradigm will clearly not be one of mechanical duplication. The subtle relations between the different experiments modelled around a paradigmatic contribution will be easier to see than to state. Their connections will form a network of analogies and 'family resemblances'.

The tradition which grows around a paradigm will constitute, for some limited but indeterminate area of research, a relatively autonomous set of activities which Kuhn calls 'normal science'. Normal science is predicated on the success and worth of the paradigm and in

no way seeks to call it into question. It corresponds to a state of mind which sees the furtherance of the research tradition as giving rise to puzzles rather than problems. To call something a puzzle assumes that a solution exists and in this case it carries the further implication that the terms of the solution will be similar to those that have already proved successful in the paradigm investigation itself. But the puzzles of normal science cannot be achieved by the application of any set of 'rules'. Nor are the solutions implicitly contained in or entailed by the paradigm investigation. Normal science is essentially creative, for it has to manufacture for itself as it goes along the required extensions to the original investigation on which it is modelled. Kuhn likens this creative but constrained activity to the application of a legal precedent in case-law.

Kuhn sees normal science as a succession of successful puzzle solutions. It is this cumulative success which gives the researcher the confidence and background of experience to press experiments even further into the esoteric details of the subject matter. It is the growth of the theoretical aspects of the research tradition which give these details their meaning and permits them to cohere in a significant way.

Such confidence and commitment born of past success will not be shaken by the occasional failure to bring an anomaly within the scope of what may, by now, be a greatly elaborated paradigm. Failure to solve a puzzle reflects, in the first instance, on the competence of the individual researcher. An unresolved anomaly may come to be seen as a particularly complicated case that can be legitimately left aside for the time being. If, however, the perspective of the paradigm offers no reason why the unresolved anomaly should cause so much trouble, and should the problem appear ripe for solution and yet still resist the efforts of the most accomplished practitioners, then a crisis of confidence may ensue. The anomaly will become a special focus of concern, the empirical aspects of the untamed phenomenon will be examined with redoubled effort, and increasingly eccentric theorising will be necessary in order to grasp its significance. The pattern of growth of normal science will have been disrupted and a different atmosphere will prevail—an atmosphere which Kuhn calls 'extraordinary science'.

In order to resolve the crisis a new model for doing science in the troubled area may be generated. The community of specialists may come to accept a new paradigm for research provided it accommodates the crucial anomaly. If this happens then Kuhn speaks of a 'revolution'. A revolution in science occurs when a community of specialists decide that the new paradigm holds out a better promise for future development than does the old one. What is involved in mak-

ing such a decision? It is necessary to have a deep intellectual grasp of the details of the field in order to assess the depth of the crisis in the old procedures and the promise of the new. But the intellectual aspects of the decision have to be accompanied by a judgment. The relative weights to be attached to the various reasons for or against a change of scientific strategy can only be justified to a certain degree. Justification has to stop somewhere and a step made which has no justification, for proof is not to be had. Nor can the scientist depend on much help from outside his speciality because the community itself is the locus of relevant knowledge and experience. It is the last court of appeal.

As with Popper's work, Kuhn's account of science has a definite flavour which is at least partly caused by the metaphors which the author finds it natural to use. Scientists form a 'community' of practitioners. The theme of 'community' is a pervasive one, with its overtones of social solidarity, of a settled way of life with its own style, habits and routines. This theme is only reinforced by its contrast to the controversial imagery of the 'revolution' which periodically overtakes the community. There is in Kuhn no campaign against the notion of authority, indeed in one of his formulations the useful function of dogma in science is remarked on. The process of scientific education is presented as authoritarian. It does not seek to present students with an impartial account of rival views of the world associated with previous paradigms. Rather it seeks to make them capable of working within the existing paradigm.

Kuhn's approach does not suggest that everything about science can be made explicit and clear. Science is a set of concrete practices rather than an activity with an explicit methodology. In the last analysis science is a pattern of behaviour and judgment whose grounds do not lie in any abstract verbal statements of universal standards. Those features of science which are conducted at the level of explicit verbalisation, such as its explicit theorising, utilise concepts which are deeply anchored in paradigmatic practices. A change of paradigm will therefore be accompanied by changes in language and meaning. The problems of translation across paradigm boundaries are deep ones and may not be totally surmountable.

Here then, are two very different accounts of science. The differences are undeniable and yet there is a vast area of common ground. Indeed, the amount of factual dispute about what actually goes on in science is quite small. Popper draws attention to dramatic conjectures and severe tests, e.g. Einstein's prediction that light will bend in the vicinity of massive bodies. Kuhn does not deny the existence or the importance of those events but stresses the background

which makes them possible and gives them their significance. Popper for his part does not deny the existence of 'normal science' but he does insist that it is hack work. Consider also their attitude towards protracted theoretical disputes, for example over the theory of matter. These are central to the sciences of physics and chemistry in Popper's account. For Kuhn such battles suggest a state of extraordinary science, and hence should be rare. Where protracted disputes do seem to take place, Kuhn argues that they concern metaphysical matters rather than issues within science proper. They have little real influence on how science is actually practised. This, of course, accentuates Kuhn's tendency to see science as a set of concrete localised practices, whilst Popper's reading accentuates its critical character.

It would appear that a wide range of facts can be accommodated in either scheme, although their significance will be seen differently. It is a matter of some subtlety to define the exact points of difference between the two approaches and Kuhn states the point well when he says that what divides him from Popper is a Gestalt switch: the same facts are fitted together to form a different picture.

Two important points of interpretation on which Kuhn and Popper agree concern truth and the nature of fact. These are worth discussing briefly because they may be thought to constitute major differences between the two, when really they do not do so at all. First, it is sometimes said that Kuhn is undermining the objectivity of science because he does not believe in the existence of pure facts (Scheffler (1967)). There is for Kuhn no stable, independent court of appeal against which theories can be judged. What counts as a fact is paradigm-dependent. The meaning and significance of experiences and experimental results are consequences of our orientation to the world and it is commitment to the paradigm which provides that orientation. However, on the level of epistemology, Popper also accepts that facts are not simple things given to us in unproblematic, direct experience of the world. For Popper any report of an observation or an experimental result has exactly the same logical status as the hypothesis that it may be used to test. Theories are tested by what he calls 'observational hypotheses'. The statements which make up the observational basis of science are indeed prompted by experience. But for Popper this is merely a fact about the cause of our accepting an (observational) hypothesis. Experience does not provide a reason, let alone a decisive reason for adopting an observational report. Every statement goes beyond the experience which prompts it and hence acts as a conjectural generalisation. This analysis is entirely in accord with the sharp boundary that Popper draws between the origin of

larger-scale hypotheses and the reasons for accepting them, for the time being, as true. Experience is an irrational cause for low-level hypotheses just as, say, religious experience may be an irrational cause for a cosmological hypothesis. In regard to 'facts' then both Popper and Kuhn are considerably more sceptical than common sense, both believe in the 'theoretical' nature of facts.

Second, it may appear that Kuhn robs science of the role of providing us with truths, for is not science an endless progression of paradigms with no guarantee that one is truer than another? There is, after all, no access to the world independent of science against which the progress of paradigms might be measured. But Popper is in exactly the same position. Truth is an ideal or goal but it is at an infinite distance. No guarantees can be provided by either account to ensure progress towards the goal of truth. Both accounts are ways of removing perceived errors. Both are frankly sceptical about science's grasp of anything stable and final. The treatment of fact and truth does not differentiate the two accounts in any profound way.

Nevertheless the divergence between the two accounts is considerable. It can be located in the following points. First, there is a different weight accorded to their prescriptive and descriptive aspects. Popper is undeniably laying down methodological prescriptions. At the same time it is science whose procedures he is specifying and so there must be, and there surely is, contact with the reality of scientific practice. Kuhn is much closer to a descriptive account with no overt legislation involved. Yet when pressed he states clearly that his account is also an account of how science ought to be done. So both are prescriptive and descriptive, but in different proportions and flavours.

Second, Popper stresses debate, disagreement and criticism whilst Kuhn stresses the taken-for-granted areas of agreement. In other words, both attend to the social nature of science but the social processes that are uppermost in their minds are different—for one it is public debate for the other it is a shared way of life.

Third, Popper focuses on those aspects of science which are universal and abstract, such as its methodological canons and general intellectual values. Kuhn focuses on its local and concrete aspects such as the specific pieces of work which provide exemplars for groups of practitioners.

Fourth, Popper's vision of science sees it as a linear, homogeneous process. The same methods and processes apply to all stages. It expands in content and power, each step an addition and a progression towards its infinitely remote goal. Kuhn, by contrast, has a cyclical conception. Instead of a uniform bustle of activity there is a cycle of

qualitatively different procedures, although the emphasis is undoubtedly on the tranquil but flexible routine of normal science. Whilst Popper's scientists look towards the future, Kuhnian scientists normally work by precedent. Their point of reference is in the past.

Enlightenment Versus Romantic Ideologies

The debate in the philosophy of science that I have just sketched is structurally identical to debates which have gone on for some two hundred years in the realms of political, social, economic, ethical and legal theory. Indeed the clash between Popper and Kuhn represents an almost pure case of the opposition between what may be called the Enlightenment and Romantic ideologies. (My specification of the ideologies is taken in the first instance from Mannheim's fine essay on Conservative Thought (1953).)

What I am going to call 'Enlightenment' social thought typically appeals to the notion of a 'social contract'. This may be the alleged historical genesis of society or it may be a way of characterising the obligations and rights which fall upon members of society. Corresponding to the myth of the social contract there is the myth of the pre-social 'state of nature'. Sometimes this is thought of as a more-or-less brutish state from which society rescued man. With more sophistication it is presented as the state into which we will lapse if society should break down. Associated with the state of nature or with the social contract, there is a body of natural and inalienable rights, e.g. to life, liberty and property. The details of these rights and the way in which the metaphor of the contract is handled vary considerably but the general theme is a typical one for eighteenth-century writers.

More important, and more enduring, than the substantial natural law doctrines is the methodological style of Enlightenment thought. This has four characteristics. First, it is individualistic and atomistic. This means that it conceives of wholes and collectivities as being unproblematically equivalent to sets of individual units. The nature of the units is unchanged by being brought together. Thus societies are collections of individuals whose essential nature and individuality is not bound up with society. For example, individual persons are made up of their reasoning or calculating faculty and a set of needs and desires, plus, of course, their kit of natural rights. These are not thought of as varying from society to society or as different in different historical epochs. Second, this individualism is closely associated with a certain static approach to thinking. Historical variation is subordinated to a concern for the timeless and the universal. Rationality and morality, our propensity to seek pleasure and avoid pain, are un-

changing and can be abstracted from the confusion of the contingent and the concrete. These points are intimately related to the third feature of Enlightenment thought, which might be called its abstract deductivism. Typically, particular social phenomena or cases of individual behaviour are illuminated by being related to abstract general principles whether of morality or reasoning or scientific law. A fourth and final manifestation of great importance, concerns the employment of the features just described. Because Enlightenment thinking is often, though not always, associated with reform, education and change it tends to have a strong prescriptive and moralising flavour. It is not meant to be the vehicle for a neutral description, but a way in which a reforming 'ought' can be made to confront the recalcitrant 'is' of society. Associated with this moral purpose is the atomising, analytical tendency which can be used to break up fixed and stable patterns of connection and association. The abstract universalism of the Enlightenment style enables it to hold up clear, general principles whose very distance from reality can serve as a reproach to the latter and a goal for action. It will emerge later that it can serve other purposes too.

What may be called 'Romantic' thinking by contrast finds no place for an apparatus of natural rights, social contracts or states of nature. The notion of pre-social naturalness is replaced by the idea of our essentially social nature. It is society which is natural. The calculating overtones of the social contract are replaced by the organic images of family unity. Family relationships, on this view, suggest that rights, duties, obligations and authority ought not to be spread uniformly. They should be unequally distributed according to generation, rank and role. Furthermore, justice is not created in the family by means of a constitution or by contractual bargaining. It more naturally adopts an autocratic but flexible and benevolent form, being gradually adjusted to the changing ages, responsibilities and conditions of its members.

The methodological style of Romantic thought can be contrasted point by point with that of Enlightenment thinking. First, it is not atomistic or individualistic. Social wholes are not treated as mere collections of individuals but are seen as having properties of a special kind, e.g. certain spirits, traditions, styles and national characteristics. These require and justify independent study, for the way they develop and flower might easily be missed. Those who focus too closely on the isolated atoms will fail to observe the overall patterns and their laws. Individuals can only be understood in context. Second, this sense of context leads to the belief that the concrete and the historical are more important than the universal and the timeless. The

notion of the universal principles of reason is replaced by that of the locally conditioned variation of responses and adaptations, and by the belief in the historically conditioned and developing nature of all the products of creative thought. Third, in the place of abstract deductive procedures which bring particular cases under abstract, general laws there is stress on concrete individuality. The particular case, provided it is viewed in all its concrete individuality, is thought of as more real than abstract principles. The fourth characteristic is the counterpart of the moralistic and normative tendency of Enlightenment thought. The analytical, dissolving clarity of the latter is counterposed by an insistence on the reality of features of society which tend to be ignored by the more abstract stance. The wholeness, the intricacy, the interconnection of social practices is stressed. The frequent posture of defence and reaction adopted by Romantic thinkers serves to weld together its descriptive and prescriptive components. Values tend to be seen as immanent, blended and united with facts.

It is easy to demonstrate that Popper must be classed as an Enlightenment thinker and Kuhn as a Romantic thinker. Popper is individualistic and atomistic in that he treats science as a collection of isolated theories. Little attention is paid to traditions of theory construction, to continuities within traditions or to discontinuities between different epochs in science. His unit of analysis is the individual theoretical conjecture. The logical and methodological characteristics of these units appear to be the same in all cases and at all stages of scientific investigation. Further, he is concerned with the timeless and universal attributes of good scientific thinking. Any place or time will furnish examples, whether it be pre-Socratic philosophy or modern physics. The individual case is to be appraised by relating it to abstract canons of rationality or timeless criteria of demarcation. The prescriptive preoccupations of Popper's thought have already been remarked upon. Finally a parallel can be found in Popper's conception of science to the myth of a the social contract. This emerges in the details of his theory of the 'observational base' of science which has already been briefly described. Popper characterises this base by saying that there is a 'decision' by the scientific community to 'accept' certain basic statements as facts, for the time being. A 'decision' is involved because really these statements are hypotheses like all statements in science. The process is likened to a jury decision (1959, p. 108–9). This is of course only an analogy and it is not offered as historical fact. Nevertheless such a flight into analogy, especially one of this particular sort, is surely not fortuitous. Just like the appeal to contractual 'decisions' to set up society it reveals a cer-

tain cast of mind and corresponds to a certain style and direction of analysis. It means that at precisely the point where it would be obvious to appeal to natural processes and to ask psychological and sociological questions, the investigation is arbitrarily closed. Too easily, 'contracts' and 'decisions' can be construed as points rather than as processes; as things without structure or history; as momentary events. Seen in this way they can function as discontinuities which terminate enquiry.

The Romantic aspects of Kuhn's account are also very clear. Individual scientific ideas are always part of the embracing 'whole' of the research tradition. The community aspects of science feature prominently and with it the authoritarian character of the educational process. In this account there are no clear cut logical cum methodological processes of falsification. Intuitive judgment is always involved in responding to an anomaly and deciding whether or not it constitutes a threat to established approaches. Nor are abstract principles of procedure to be found in theory development. This is because paradigms are not statable theories. Research traditions do not have written constitutions. Historical and cultural variation from speciality to speciality is taken for granted. Finally the descriptive flavour of Kuhn's account, where the prescriptive content is implicit rather than explicit, also conforms to the Romantic style.

It should, by now, be apparent that there is a structural identity between two social and political stereotypes and two opposing positions in the philosophy of science. It is now necessary to show that the two stereotypical social ideologies correspond to positions taken by real historical actors. This will be tackled in the next section. It will provide an opportunity to bring out further points of connection between the social and epistemological positions, connections which reside in matters of detail and content rather than structure. Once this has been done, the crucial question becomes: why is it that there is an isomorphism between a tradition of ideological dispute and an epistemological debate?

The Historical Location of the Ideologies

It is relatively easy to locate the Enlightenment and Romantic stereotypes in the pronouncements and positions of historical actors and groups. This is because the stereotypes frequently correspond to the two basic responses of acceptance and rejection that were available to us in coming to terms with the major social events of the late eighteenth, the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. The stereotypes were frequently elaborated as responses to wars and

revolutions, to the process of industrialisation and the nationalist strivings of Europe's recent past. Such events are obviously divisive. They automatically produce a polarisation of opinion because some people stand to lose and others to gain. When their fortunes and interests are involved our minds will be prodded into conscious reflection and advocacy. Cases will be argued; intellectual traditions will be ransacked in the search for resources; moral standards of wide appeal will be invoked and structured to suit the purposes at hand. Notions of God, Man and Nature will be used to explain the experiences which we are undergoing and to justify the positions in which we find ourselves or the actions we are inclined to take.

One of the major occasions for the statement of the two opposing ideologies that I have outlined was, of course, the French Revolution of 1789. The Revolution's individualistic and rationalistic ideals are evident in much of the legislation that it brought to pass. For example, it swept away institutional arrangements such as guilds and corporations which mediated between groups of individuals. The structures which articulated the social whole were broken and atomised. Nisbet (1967) quotes the Loi Le Chapelier of 1791 which stated: 'There is no longer any corporation within the state; there is but the particular interest of each individual and the general interest . . . ' (p. 36). The crucial unit of the family was likewise conceived by the revolutionary ideologists and legislators as a microcosm of the Republic itself. It was decreed that egalitarian principles and rights should obtain in place of the autocratic rights of the father which had previously been backed by law. Simplification of administrative units, rationalisation of laws and government, were the order of the day.

It was against these alarming and ultimately bloody tendencies that the reactionary thinkers of Britain, France and Germany produced their rhetoric and analysis. Edmund Burke is perhaps the supreme example with his brilliant 'Reflections on the Revolution in France' (1790). To those who would invoke natural law to justify our rights and freedoms, Burke opposed an equally natural right to be governed and restrained and to exist within a stable society. To those who would appeal to the natural light of reason as a basis for criticising society Burke boldly declared that society is and must be based on prejudice not reason. Reason as an individual resource is inadequate. The reason on which we do, and must, depend is the socially embodied wisdom of our society, what in modern parlance would be called its 'norms'. Thus:

> We are afraid to put men to live and trade each on his own private stock of reason; because we suspect that the stock in

> each man is small, and that the individuals would do better to avail themselves of the general bank and capital of nations and ages (p. 168).

Prejudice has the inestimable advantage over the calculating reason of the individual that it is attuned to action and that it creates continuity. Thus:

> prejudice, with its reason, has a motive to give action to that reason, and an affection which will give it permanence. Prejudice is of ready application in the emergency; it previously engages the mind in a steady course of wisdom and virtue, and does not leave the man hesitating in the moment of decision, sceptical, puzzled, and unresolved. Prejudice renders a man's virtues his habit; and not a series of unconnected acts. Through just prejudice, his duty becomes a part of his nature (ibid).

The desire to criticise, to discuss and argue about everything, is seen by Burke as the misfortune rather than, as his opponents could think, the glory of his age. To 'the whole clan of the enlightened' politicians and literary men Burke throws out the charge that they are 'at inexpiable war with all establishments', and asserts that:

> With them it is a sufficient motive to destroy an old scheme of things, because it is an old one. As to the new, they are in no sort of fear with regard to the duration of a building run up in haste; because duration is no object to those who think little or nothing has been done before their time, and who place all their hopes in discovery (ibid).

One of Burke's most interesting themes concerns simplicity and complexity and their connection with the rules which should govern human conduct. Human nature and circumstances are intricate. Those who seek to produce simple laws to govern our affairs are grossly ignorant of their trade or negligent of their duty. For example, consider our liberties and restrictions. Because these 'vary with times and circumstances, and admit of infinite modifications, they cannot be settled upon any abstract rule; and nothing is so foolish as to discuss them upon that principle' (p. 123). Clearly Burke exemplifies many of the facets of the Romantic style of thought. Those who are looking for ways of criticising Popper's conception of science could easily borrow from Burke's position, with its reactionary scorn for discovery, its stress on complexity and rejection of simplicity, with the role it gives to prejudice (so similar to Kuhn's idea of dogma), with its concern for concrete action rather than abstract thought, with its

theme of social cohesion to oppose the stance of divisive, critical individualism.

The rejection of the values of the French Revolution was not confined to Britain. Elaborations of reactionary theory are provided by many German thinkers—such as Müller, Haller and Möser. They were localists, traditionalists, patriots, monarchists and authoritarians. Adam Müller was influenced by Burke and is a particularly interesting case. Selections from his 'Elements of Politics' (1808–9), have been translated in Reiss (1955) and bring out the following points. It is a typical feature of Enlightenment thinkers to divide and distinguish. Thus they divide values from facts, reason from society, rights from traditions, the rational from the real, the true from the merely believed, the public from the private. It is a Romantic tendency to assimilate what the Enlightenment thinker keeps apart. Within a few pages Müller systematically blends and unites all of these categories and undoes all the work of boundary drawing and partitioning that is the hallmark of Enlightenment 'clarification'. But what is involved here is more than a mere tendency to divide opposed to an equal and opposite tendency to unite. In thought the Enlightenment habit is to distinguish, and in thought the Romantic unifies by analogy. In practice the Romantic takes for granted the structural division of society, and in practice, the Enlightenment thinker breaks them down into an atomised homogeneity.

Müller's treatment of the relations of the private sphere to the public sphere provides an example of this—and a marked contrast to typical utilitarian sentiments. He says,

> The State is the totality of human affairs, their union into a living whole. If we exclude for ever from this association even the most unimportant part of the human being, if we separate private life from public life even at only one point, then we can no longer perceive the state as a phenomenon of life, or as an idea . . . (p. 157).

The significance of this in the present context is that it illustrates the central Romantic idea of the part or element of a system being in a state of intimate unity with the whole. Thus scientific conjectures are not isolated units of thought but, as it were, microcosms of the paradigm of which they are a part. Or, to draw the parallel in another way, the idea or inspiration behind a conjecture is not part of the private life of the scientist. It should not be seen as falling into the realm of psychology rather than science, or be confined to an artificial 'context of discovery' rather than the 'context of justification'. Rather, the process of creation is an integral part of the scientific enterprise as a

whole and should not be separated from it by an abstract principle of demarcation.

Müller goes on to apply his unifying approach to the relation of knowledge to society, or as he puts it, science and the state. These should be one, like the soul and the body. Müller insists that,

> we are not able to understand science and the intrinsic nature of science, if an absolute boundary is drawn between the ideal and the real possessions of the earth, and if only one half, the ideal is alloted to us. We cannot do so if the great, whole and simple world is cut into two eternally separate worlds—into the actual world of the state and the imagined world of the sciences; for we remain human beings after all who are themselves whole and of one plane, and therefore demand a whole world which is, as it were, cut out in one piece (p. 156).

These examples give some idea of the detailed stance taken by Romantic thinkers on general social issues. Another exceedingly important battleground where the two opposing ideologies confronted one another was, and is, economic theory.

Enlightenment thinking is very strongly represented in economics by the advocates of laissez-faire and the classical economists of Adam Smith and Ricardo's school. Perhaps the most explicit statement of their presuppositions is provided by the work of Jeremy Bentham. As one commentator on Bentham's economic theories has put it, 'Bentham and the Ricardians had a common ideology' (Stark (1941 and 1946)). All the quotations from Bentham which follow have been taken from these useful articles. As Bentham himself said: he was the spiritual father of James Mill and hence the spiritual grandfather of Ricardo. Bentham aligned himself wholeheartedly with Adam Smith's doctrines except when he felt that Smith shrank from the logical consequences of his own position.

For example, in his 'Wealth of Nations' (1776) Smith qualified his general advocacy of free, individual bargaining in market matters by accepting that there should be a legal restraint on the maximum rate of interest at which money could be borrowed. Without such a limit Smith thought that the greater part of the money which was lent would go to 'prodigals and projectors'. Bentham's reply was, in effect, to ask: so what? Without 'projectors' there would be no progress; risk taking is of the essence of economic activity and the creation of wealth. This sentiment, of course, is identical to the Popperian sentiment that intellectual risk taking is of the essence of scientific activity and the creation of knowledge. Bentham insisted that people must calculate for themselves the gains and losses and risks associated with

any course of action. He claims that, 'With few exceptions, and those not very considerable ones, the attainment of the maximum of enjoyment will be most effectually secured by leaving each individual to pursue his own maximum of enjoyment.' This individualism naturally goes along with a tendency to see the social whole as the mere sum of its atomic parts. The arithmetical concept of the relation of the individual to society emerges clearly when Bentham says:

> The whole difference between politics and morals is this: the one directs the operations of governments, the other directs the proceedings of individuals; their common object is happiness. That which is politically good cannot be morally bad; unless the rules of arithmetic, which are true for great numbers, are false as respects those which are small.

Morality for Bentham is assimilated to market processes. It is an act of reason, and reason works by calculation, and calculation manipulates quantities of pleasure and pain. It is 'nature' which has placed us all under the 'two sovereign masters' pleasure and pain. Thus, 'The most exalted acts of virtue may be easily reduced to a calculation of good and evil. This is neither to degrade nor weaken them, but to represent them as the effects of reason, and to explain them in a simple and intelligible manner.' The stress on reason, calculation, simplicity and intelligibility are all central themes of what I have called Enlightenment thought. Bentham acknowledges that this rationalistic picture is an abstraction, but holds it to be a necessary one.

The theories of classical economics eventually blossomed forth into a full ideology usually dubbed 'social Darwinism'. This view took up the basic economic picture of individual competition and associated it with the 'natural' necessity for struggle, individual effort, the importance of the survival of the fittest and the elimination of the weak and inefficient. The beautiful irony of this ideology was that the social order which sought its justification in this Darwinian vision of the natural order was itself the inspiration of the biological theory. It was through their reading of Malthus that both Darwin and Wallace came upon the central concept of the survival of the fittest. This concept was originally part of the debates within political economy concerned with poor relief and whether the conclusions to be drawn from Smithean economics were optimistic or pessimistic (Halévy (1928), Young (1969)). Popper's theory of ruthless refutation is social Darwinism in the field of science—an affinity which is elaborated in his later work.

The theories of classical economics did not go unchallenged.

Britain's economic supremacy in the nineteenth century was keenly felt by Germany who was increasingly her competitor. German thinkers rapidly came to see Adam Smith's economic theories as intellectual justifications for precisely those conditions which favoured Britain, namely free-trade. Germany's perception of her own interests suggested the opposite policy of protection. Many of her economists concluded that abstract, universal, economic theories ought to be replaced by a style of analysis which paid due attention to the different economic conditions of different times and places. Thus was born the 'historical school' of economics comprising of famous economists such as Roscher, Hildebrand, Knies and Schmoller. Their historical principles conform neatly to the Romantic stereotype. Economics should be a branch of history and sociology, it should place economic activity in its social context and not treat it in an abstract and universal way (cf Haney (1911) who is the source of the quotations below). Wilhelm Roscher (1817–94) outlined the programme of the historical school like this:

i Political economy is a science which can only be explained in the closest relation to other social sciences, especially the history of jurisprudence, politics and civilisation.
ii A people is more than a mass of existing individuals, and an investigation of its economy cannot therefore be based upon a mere observation of present day economic relations.
iii In order to derive laws from the mass of phenomena, as many peoples as possible should be compared.
iv The historical method will be slow to praise or blame economic institutions.

Contrast this with the statement of a contemporary British economist that Haney gives. 'Political economy belongs to no nation, it is of no country; it is founded on the attributes of the human mind, and no power can change it' (p. 10).

It would be too simple to see the polarity of economic thought presented above as corresponding precisely to the difference between German and British interests. There were German followers of Smith, although they were a minority and the historical school dominated the universities. Conversely there were British critics of the classical school, for example the Irish economists J. Kells Ingram (1824–1907) and Cliffe Leslie (1825–82). Indeed in Britain there was a long-standing opposition to the growth and excesses of industrialism and its ideology of laissez-faire. An early spokesman was the poet Samuel Taylor Coleridge. Later the powerful rhetoric of Thomas Carlyle was

unleashed against the socially divisive ideology of individualism with its inhuman, mechanical overtones. (On Carlyle and the Germano-Coleridgeans see Mander (1974)).

Jurisprudence and legislation were further fields in which exactly the same ideological polarity between Enlightenment and Romantic styles made itself felt. Against Burke's stress on the concrete and the particular Bentham could say: 'Legislation, which has hitherto been founded principally upon the quicksands of instinct and prejudice, ought at length to be placed upon the immovable base of feelings and experience'. Bentham's watchword was 'codification'. His desire was to place the law on a footing which was clear, simple, rational and cheap. With the spread of French influence through Napoleon's conquests more and more of Europe was brought under the sway of legal 'codes'. This provoked a nationalistic response, which, with Napoleon's downfall, expressed itself in the 'historical' approach to law—the approach which was referred to by the economist Roscher as one of the models for economic methodology. Law must come from the spirit of the people; it must be national not cosmopolitan; it must be concrete case-law, not abstract codified law. Thus Adam Müller again: 'Anyone who thinks about the law thinks immediately of a certain locality, of a certain case where the law applies . . . Anyone who knows a positive law in the form in which it stands in writing has merely the concept of the law i.e. nothing but a lifeless word.' Perhaps the most famous advocate of law as an expression of the 'Volksgeist' was Carl von Savigny who conducted a debate over this question with the Heidelberg jurist Thibaut. The issue was whether Germany should have a German Code. Savigny opposed the idea on the grounds that previous codes in Prussia and Austria had failed. All law should arise from customary law. It is created by usage and popular belief, and can only be understood as a complex, historical phenomenon (cf. Montmorency (1913) and Kantorowicz (1937)).

The opposition of Enlightenment and Romantic styles is also apparent in moral theory. The utilitarian morality of the 'philosophical radicals', Bentham, the Mills, and Sidgwick, was fiercely opposed in the late nineteenth century by the British Idealists, F. H. Bradley and Bernard Bosanquet. Bradley's famous 'Ethical Studies' (1876) pours scorn on the idea that action can be based on calculations or derived from abstract utilitarian principles. This simply leads to hypocrisy. Nor are moral principles universal: variation is of the essence of morality. Nor is the same behaviour appropriate for all peoples, times and places. It is a matter of socially varying custom and habit and it is grounded in one's station and duties. Again, in the 'Philosophical

Theory of the State' (1899), Bosanquet attacks Bentham and his individualistic account of political obligation. Bosanquet revives Rousseau's notion of the 'real will' of a society to oppose to the idea that will is an individual and hedonistic phenomenon. The real will is what we hear speaking to us as the voice of conscience: our better selves. That which is higher and constraining in the individual genuinely comes, in Bosanquet's theory as in Durkheim's, from something which is external to the individual and greater than him. Both thinkers locate that greater entity in society. For Bosanquet, however, society is still suffused with theological overtones as Durkheim's theory would predict.

War propaganda provides another occasion for the two ideologies to raise their heads. For example German propaganda in 1914 was steeped with stereotyped oppositions: German 'Kultur' versus English and French 'Zivilisation'; the values of Hawkers and Heroes ('Händler und Helden') and vulgarised versions of Tönnies' distinction between 'Gemeinschaft' and 'Gessellschaft' (cf. Staude (1967)). On the other side, anti-German sentiment and avowals of individualism are fused together in a very open way by the psychologist McDougall in the preface to his book 'The Group Mind' (1920). McDougall was highly critical of writers such as Bosanquet whose Hegelian and hence German values are scornfully dismissed. The influence of Idealism at Oxford, says McDougall, has been 'as detrimental to honest and clear thinking as it has proved to be destructive of political morality in its native country' (p. ix). To those who wish to see exposed 'the hollowness of its claims to all men for all time' the reader of 1918 is referred to Professor L. T. Hobhouse's 'The Metaphysical Theory of the State' (1918). A modern reader, of course, could turn to 'The Open Society and its Enemies' (1966) with the same end in view. This too was written to defend the values of individualism and was conceived by Popper as part of his war effort on behalf of the allies.

This brief survey has shown the systematic and pervasive character of the ideological opposition between two sets of values and two styles of thought. The opposition was not, of course, static. The balance of power between the contending images varied over time and from place to place. Economic liberalism was in the ascendancy in England in the mid-nineteenth century and suffered a decline in the 1870s and 80s when protectionist policies became general in Europe. Philosophical Idealism in this country arose, it seems, along with protectionism and declined after the Great War. Nor is the connection between individual thinkers and the two stereotypes a simple one. The stereotypes were frequently used in polemics, but of course polemic seeks out the typical or the pure case. Thus Burke was an

economic liberal but a political conservative. He adopted utilitarianism but gave it a conservative employment. Bentham likewise started as a political conservative opposed to the idea of natural rights. People had no natural rights only rights granted to them by constitutions written by legislators like himself. On the other hand, Bentham argued from his own chosen premises to conclusions which were essentially the same as those reached by using the rhetoric of natural rights. Individuals follow their own idiosyncratic routes to collective conclusions.

The stereotypes represent typical groupings of ideas, groupings which certainly seemed real to those who opposed them—even if their advocates were more qualified and fastidious. Individual thinkers can be seen as selecting their own personal sample from the ideas which existed around them as cultural resources, available from the writing and rhetoric of their contemporaries and predecessors. Over time these resources became elaborated into the two massive, characteristic styles of thinking about society which I have outlined and illustrated.

To supplement the summary of structural similarities between Popper and Kuhn on the one hand, and on the other hand the Enlightenment and Romantic ideologies, I shall briefly state some similarities of content in order to reveal their underlying social metaphors. (i) The antithesis of individualistic democracy and collectivist, paternalist authoritarianism is apparent in the two theories of knowledge. Popper's theory is anti-authoritarian and atomistic; Kuhn's is holistic and authoritarian. (ii) The antithesis of cosmopolitanism and nationalism is also easy to detect. Popper's theory of the rational unity of mankind and the 'free-trade' of ideas contrasts with the closed intellectual state of the paradigm and with the special richness of its unique language. (The parallel here is with Fichte's closed commercial state cf. Reiss (1955), and with Herder's account of language cf. Pascal (1939), both of which are components of the Romantic ideology.) (iii) The antithesis between the Benthamite lust for 'codification' and clarity and Burke's claims about the role of prejudice corresponds to the difference between Popper's methodological legislation and boundary drawing and Kuhn's stress of dogma, tradition and judgment.

The question, now, is why this repeated pattern of ideological conflict crops up in an esoteric area like the philosophy of science? Why does the philosophy of science replay these themes? Some explanation must be sought: it is too prominent and too suggestive a connection to ignore.

The Link between Epistemological and Ideological Debates

What has been shown so far is that there is a close similarity of structure and content between two important epistemological positions and a sequence of related ideological debates. The hypothesis that has already been advanced to predict and explain this similarity is that theories of knowledge are, in effect, reflections of social ideologies. It is the mechanics of the transfer of the ideas from the one realm to the other which remains to be examined.

It is not difficult to make plausible conjectures. The ideological opposition is widely diffused through our culture. It is a prominent and repeated pattern, so any reflective person is going to encounter it—whether through reading history books, novels or newspapers, or in responding to the rhetoric of politicians. The pattern may not be encountered as a stark, fully articulated opposition. It may come first through experience of one side of the polarity, then through the other, implicitly here, explicitly there, partially in this context, more fully in another. Through the steady rhythm of social experience, and the mind's search for structure and pattern, the two archetypes will settle down in each of us and form a foundation and resource for our thinking.

To learn these ideological stereotypes we may need no more than a full exposure to our language. The meanings of words are inseparably charged with associations and connotations. These form patterns, holding together some ideas and experiences, repelling and disassociating others. Raymond Williams's book 'Culture and Society' (1958) is particularly relevant. He investigates the changing meaning of the word 'culture'. This used to refer simply to the growing or cultivation of crops, and still has these connotations. The metaphor of organic growth with its agricultural overtones made it appropriate for use by the tradition of thought stemming from Coleridge which lamented the growth of industrialism and individualism. If we introspect on the meaning which the word 'culture' now has for us it is immediately clear that it has connotations of tradition, unity and spirituality or loftiness of some form. The very notion of culture already contains in embryo the ideas which can be filled out into the Romantic image of society. This is not, of course, because that ideology has been derived by exploring the entailments of this concept. Rather, the concept now has these implications because of its association with that ideology. The logic of the concept is a residue of its social role, not vice versa. Conversely one cannot think of the word 'culture'

without tacitly relating it to its antithesis. This will be something which shatters tradition and stands for change and activity. It will be something which undermines unity, suggesting division, conflict, struggle and atomisation. The antithesis must be opposed to spirituality and what is higher, suggesting worldliness, practicality, utility and money. What can this be but the image of industrialisation, the ethics of capitalism, and laissez-faire competition? In short, do we not already have in our minds, from experience of our social life and language, the very social archetypes that appeared to be working their effect on the theories of knowledge just considered?

The connection between social ideologies and theories of knowledge is no mystery at all but an entirely natural and commonplace consequence of the way we live and think. The social ideologies are so pervasive that they are an obvious explanation of why our concepts have the structures that they do. Indeed the tacit employment of these ideologies as metaphors would seem almost impossible to avoid. Our familiarity with their themes and styles means that the patterns of ideas that we have picked up from them will have an utterly taken-for-granted character. They will be unconsciously embedded in the very ideas with which we have to think. What may feel to the philosopher like a pure analysis of these concepts or a pure appeal to their meaning, or the mere drawing out of their logical entailments, will, in reality, be a rehearsal of certain of the accumulated experiences of our epoch.

Another Variable, Knowledge under Threat

So far the discussion of the Popperian and Kuhnian accounts of science have been entirely symmetrical. Both have been presented as standing squarely on their respective conceptions of society. But this very symmetry requires comment because it has implications for the Durkheimean theory as it has been elaborated so far. If knowledge is tacitly endowed with a sacred character, because of the connection of images of knowledge to images of society, then both the Kuhnian and Popperian programmes would be equally opposed to the sociology of knowledge. The fact is they are not equally opposed. Indeed one of the main complaints of those influenced by Popper is that Kuhn's account is basically a piece of sociological history. It is precisely because of this feature of Kuhn's position that the objections of subjectivism, irrationalism and relativism have been pressed upon it. So my Durkheimean explanation of the sources of opposition to the sociology of knowledge must be incomplete. It predicts symmetry where there is

asymmetry. There is another important variable. This is the extent to which knowledge and society are felt to be under a threat.

Before looking at the operation of this variable I want to draw attention to how very plausible it is to expect that both approaches to knowledge would equally oppose the scientific study of science. Both styles of thinking about knowledge are symmetrical in their potential for mystifying knowledge so as to put it beyond the reach of scientific study. The strategies for securing this end, the natural lines of retreat and defence, are of course rather different in each case. The mystifying resources of Kuhn's account are clear because of its similarities to Burke's position. The Romantic means of fending off unwelcome investigation into society, whether scientific or otherwise, is by stressing its complexity, its irrational and incalculable aspects, its tacit, hidden and inexpressible features. The Popperian style of mystification is to endow logic and rationality with an a-social and, indeed, transcendent objectivity. Thus in his recent work Popper talks of objectivity as forming a 'world' in its own right, to be distinguished from the world of physical and mental processes. His methodological boundaries have become metaphysical and ontological distinctions (cf. Popper (1972)). For a discussion, criticism and sociological reformulation see Bloor (1974).

On the other hand, both styles of thought are capable of being harmonised with a perfectly naturalistic approach. The sociological and factual character of Kuhn's work is frequently remarked upon—although usually as a prelude to its criticism. The naturalistic potential of the family of theories to which Popper's work belongs is not perhaps as easy to see. The individualistic character of Enlightenment thinking suggests that a naturalistic development of it would lead into psychology. A comparison which reinforces this suggestion lies in the similarity of Popper's theory to classical economics. Going back to the early utilitarians it is clear that their model of a rational, calculating, 'economic man' was a very close relation to their psychological picture of what may be called 'hedonist man', whose calculations of pleasure and pain were mediated by the rules of associationist psychology. Further it has frequently been observed how close 'associationist man' is to 'behaviourist man'. The association of ideas is very similar as a mechanism to the conditioned reflex and the stimulus-response links of behaviourist theory. The extreme outcome of this series of historical links is, perhaps, the psychologist B. F. Skinner. Skinner's hard-headed behaviourism is completely naturalistic. All behaviour whether it be of pigeons in a laboratory or a human engaged in logical reasoning is to be investigated by the same

methods and explained by the same theories. Although this form of psychological theory is individualistic in its ancestory and many of its overtones there is no necessary incompatibility with a concern for social processes. Society, as Skinner makes clear, is the source of crucial 'reinforcement schedules' which mould behaviour. It therefore has a priority, from some points of view, over the individual (1945). Social patterns may have to be built up by the psychologist from individual elements, but equally those who start from social wholes have the obligation to ensure that their theories reach down to the individual level. It is a matter of preferred direction.

It may be objected that to see psychology as a naturalistic form of Popper's theory is very implausible. What about his well known hostility to 'psychologism'? My point, however, does not concern Popper's own preferences. What is at issue is the direction adopted by the root form of the theory when it is developed naturalistically.

The conclusion is that the Enlightenment or Romantic ideas in themselves do not determine their employment for or against the sociology of knowledge. For they do not, in themselves, determine whether they shall be given a naturalistic or a mystified reading. The factor which determines their direction of employment is nevertheless still derived from their underlying social models. It depends on whether the underlying social image is that of a threatened society or a stable, confident and enduring one; whether society, or some section of it, is felt to be in decline or in the ascendency.

The law which is at work here appears to be this: those who are defending a society or a sub-section of society from a perceived threat will tend to mystify its values and standards, including its knowledge. Those who are either complacently unthreatened, or those who are on the ascendency and attacking established institutions will be happy, for quite different reasons, to treat values and standards as more accessible, as this-worldly rather than as transcendent.

Some examples may make this clear. Burke was writing in response to the French Revolution and in fear of its spread across the Channel. Consequently he mystified. Popper produced his 'Logic of Scientific Discovery' between the two World Wars—after the collapse of the Habsburg Empire and under the threat of totalitarian ideologies of the left and right. As would be expected he tends to make his values and boundaries timeless and transcendent. Kuhn on the other hand betrays no hint of anxiety about the status or power of science. This is a manifest difference between the writings of the two authors that cannot fail to impress itself on any reader of their works. The early utilitarians who were aggressively critical of the 'vested interests' of established institutions were prone to be quite naturalistic.

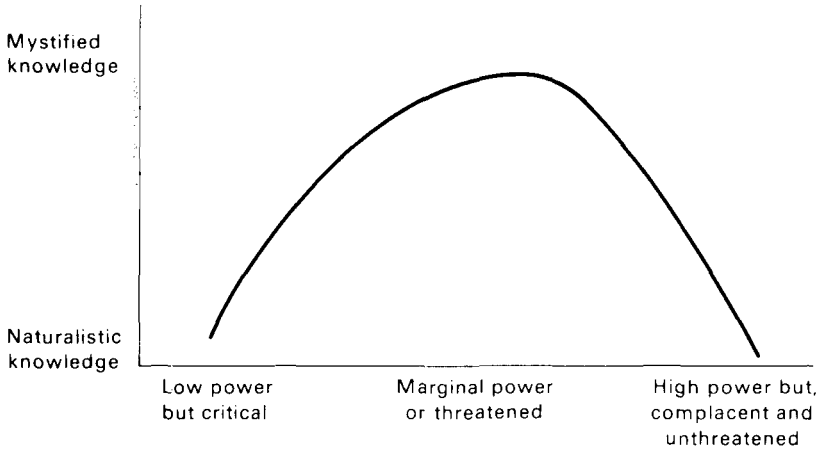


Figure 3 Mystification and threat

Even their rationalism had a psychological character to it. James Mill wrote his 'Analysis of the Human Mind' (1829) in order, as he put it, to make 'the human mind as plain as the road from Charing Cross to St. Paul's' (Halévy (1928), p. 451). The suggested law of mystification can be represented in an idealised way in Figure 3.

There is a natural corollary to the proposed law. This concerns the relation between the ideologies of established and dissenting groups. If an established group possesses a Romantic ideology and it is being threatened by a rising group this would make Enlightenment concepts natural weapons to select. Here the Enlightenment style would be relatively naturalistic and the Romantic style reified. Conversely, in order to criticise an establishment that uses an Enlightenment ideology some variant of Romanticism may naturally suggest itself. Thus there are naturalistic Romantic revolutionaries and reactionary Enlightenment ideologies. This explains why critics of industrial capitalism both from the left and the right have all used arguments which resemble the profoundly conservative Burke. It also explains the apparent oddity of why the student 'militants' of the late 1960s could subscribe to Kuhn's conception of science despite its profoundly conservative overtones. (Kuhn's critics, who have not failed to exploit this fact, appear to think that there is an intrinsic connection between ideas and their use instead of a historically varying one.)

The Lesson to Be Learned

The conclusion to the last section was that the variable of perceived threat operating upon underlying social metaphors explains the dif-

ferential tendency to treat knowledge as sacred and beyond the reach of scientific study. I now want to examine the consequence of adopting a mystifying strategy and ways to evade its influence.

The claim that I want to put forward is that unless we adopt a scientific approach to the nature of knowledge then our grasp of that nature will be no more than a projection of our ideological concerns. Our theories of knowledge will rise and fall as their corresponding ideology rises and declines; they will lack any autonomy or basis for development in their own right. Epistemology will be merely implicit propaganda.

Consider first Kuhn's account of science, which, as his critics stress, is naturalistic and sociological. Advocates of Kuhn's approach could say that highlighting the social metaphor on which it is based is no criticism of that account. Taking a leaf from a conventional philosophy book they might argue that the origin of a theory does not matter, provided that the theory is under the control of fact and observation. And Kuhn's picture of science surely is under such control because it is committed to explaining a wide range of historical material. Historians may debate how far it has succeeded, but its fate as an account of science will depend on its viability in the face of future research. So its origins, whatever they are, are not of over-riding importance when assessing its truth. This conclusion is surely correct. History, like any other empirical discipline, has its own dynamic. It may never entirely transcend the influence of sources external to it, but it is not a mere puppet.

The case is quite different for conceptions of knowledge which seek to cut it off from the world and which reject the naturalistic approach. Once knowledge has been made special in this way, then all control over our theorising about its nature has been lost. Accounts of knowledge will be totally at the mercy of the fundamental social metaphors from which they are obliged to start. Unlike Kuhn's historical and naturalistic account, which also begins under the influence of social metaphor, a mystified account will be doomed to finish its life in as great a state of bondage as it began it.

There is clearly a moral in this for all so-called 'philosophical' accounts of knowledge. Philosophy, as currently conceived, does not have the same dynamic as empirical and historical studies, for there are no controlled inputs of new data. Thus there will be nothing to modify the influence exerted by the original social metaphor.

If this claim is correct then criticism and self-criticism in philosophy are simply affirmations of the values and perspectives of some social group. When reflecting on first principles our reason very soon reaches the point where it no longer raises further questions or re-

quires further justifications. Here the mind works on the level of what is intuitively self-evident to it—and this means depending on the taken-for-granted thought processes of some social group. Burke would call them prejudices. Of course there will be routine divergences of values in a society like ours and so one would expect standing divisions of opinion on certain philosophical matters. One would further expect the position between these contending viewpoints to be static—what variation there is in the opposing opinions will merely reflect the varying fortunes of the social ideologies which underpin the accounts of knowledge concerned. And this will be a function of what goes on outside philosophy.

If this is indeed the consequence of rejecting a naturalistic approach to knowledge then it is clear that philosophy cannot appeal to the distinction between origin and truth, or discovery and justification, in order to escape from the charge that its conceptions rest upon social ideologies. A dynamic science can ignore the origin of its ideas. But a discipline which merely elaborates and entrenches its starting point must be far more sensitive to questions of origin. Anything which hints at partiality, selectivity, limitation and onesidedness, is necessarily a reproach. It hints at error which will be ever compounded and never eliminated.

Of course these arguments are in no way decisive. They will be of no avail against a confident belief that we have access to some special source of non-empirical knowledge. They will only appeal where there is already an equal and countervailing commitment to empirical methods. To those who already have such a commitment they will suggest the desirability of accepting a naturalistic, empirical and scientific approach to the nature of scientific knowledge.

How can the fear of violating the sacredness of knowledge be overcome—or, under what conditions, will it be at a minimum? The answer is clear from what has been said previously. It can only be overcome by those whose confidence in science and its methods is wellnigh total—those who utterly take it for granted; those for whom explicit belief in it is not an issue at all. This is what is conveyed in the 'Structure of Scientific Revolutions'. There, Kuhn studies something that he appears to take utterly for granted, and he studies it by methods which he takes utterly for granted. It is not unusual for historians to achieve this self-confidence. For example they often apply their historical techniques to work of past historical scholars. Thus the historian G. P. Gooch (1948) not only studied Bismarck as an historical actor, he also studied the Prussian historian Treitschke, who also wrote on Bismarck. The older historian is viewed as a child of his times, whose knowledge and perspective were historically condi-

tioned just as was the statesman who was their common concern. Historians do not tremble for History when they realise that their discipline can be reflexive.

This is surely the attitude with which to approach the sociology of knowledge. The desired stance might be called a natural, unselfconscious form of self-consciousness—though it must be admitted that this designation is grotesque. Whatever it might be called, it can be achieved through the application of well-tried and successful routines and established techniques of enquiry. It is the intellectual analogue of seeing society as so stable and secure that nothing will disturb or destroy it, however deeply its mysteries are probed.

The discussion of the variable of 'threat' suggested that there were two conditions under which knowledge would lose its sacred aura. As well as the self-confident attitude just discussed there was the critical attitude of a rising group, sceptical of the knowledge of established sources of power. This is the 'unmasking' approach which is usually associated with the sociology of knowledge. But it has long been apparent to the more sophisticated sociologists of knowledge, like Mannheim, that this approach will not stay the course. Scepticism will always find the sociology of knowledge useful and vice versa. But there are profound differences between the two attitudes. Sceptics will try to use the explanation of a belief to establish its falsehood. They will then destroy all claims to knowledge because there is no natural limit to the scope of causal explanation. The conclusion will be a self-defeating nihilism or inconsistent special pleading. It is only an epistemological complacency, which allows us to feel that we can explain without destroying, that can provide a secure basis for the sociology of knowledge.

What about the fear—difficult to express but obviously very real in some minds—that the source of energy and inspiration, our conviction and faith in our knowledge, would somehow evaporate if its central mysteries are probed? This view has grasped something important, in the way that Durkheim says a religious believer has grasped something important. But the grasp is only partial. A fuller analysis provides an answer to the vague anxiety.

There is indeed truth in the conviction that knowledge and science depends on something outside of mere belief. But that outside force which sustains it is not transcendent. There is indeed something in which knowledge 'participates' but not in the sense in which Plato said that earthly things 'participate' in the Forms. What is 'outside' knowledge; what is greater than it; what sustains it, is of course, society itself. If one fears for this then one rightly fears for knowledge. But

as far as one can believe in its continued existence and development, then investigate knowledge as one will, it will always be there to sustain the beliefs that are investigated, the methods used, and the conclusions of the investigation itself. And this is surely something about which it is reasonable to be complacent.

Burke had glimpsed the crucial connection, though he was anxious and not complacent. Of learning and its sources of protection and patronage, he said, 'Happy if they had all continued to know their indissoluble union, and their proper place! Happy if learning, not debauched by ambition, had been satisfied to continue the instructor, and not aspired to be master!' (p. 154).

It is an awareness of the indissoluble union of society and knowledge that is the answer to the fear that knowledge will lose its efficacy and authority if turned upon itself. If knowledge was a law unto itself then confusion might ensue—but the reflexive activity of science applied to itself will not dispoil the real source of energy which sustains knowledge.

I have now laid out the field of forces which operate on and within the debates over the sociology of knowledge. Ironically it is the social nature of knowledge itself which stands in the way of the sociology of knowledge, but a full awareness of that very link also provides the strength to overcome the fears that it prompts. Thus brought to light it will be easier to respond to the full range of options that are open to us and to make clear the existence of alternative ways of seeing the question at issue—in this case the nature of rationality, objectivity, logical necessity and truth.

I shall now examine the most stubborn of all obstacles to the sociology of knowledge—mathematical and logical thinking. They represent the holy of holies. Here more than anywhere else the aura of the sacred prompts a superstitious desire to avoid treating knowledge naturalistically. Both the specific arguments of the first two chapters, and the general analysis of the second two will be unconvincing unless a sociological analysis can be provided of these topics.

Chapter Five

A Naturalistic Approach to Mathematics

In the next three chapters I shall argue that it is possible to have a sociology of mathematics in the sense of the strong programme outlined previously. Everyone accepts that it is possible to have a relatively modest sociology of mathematics studying professional recruitment, career patterns and similar topics. This might justly be called the sociology of mathematicians rather than of mathematics. A more controversial question is whether sociology can touch the very heart of mathematical knowledge. Can it explain the logical necessity of a step in reasoning or why a proof is in fact a proof? The best answer to these questions is to provide examples of such sociological analyses, and I shall attempt to do this. It must be admitted that these 'constructive proofs' cannot be offered in abundance. The reason is that mathematics is typically thought about in ways which obscure the possibility of such investigations. An enormous amount of work is devoted to maintaining a perspective which forbids a sociological standpoint. By exhibiting the tactics that are adopted to achieve this end, I hope to convey the idea that there is nothing obvious, natural or compelling about seeing mathematics as a special case which will forever defy the scrutiny of the social scientist. Indeed, I shall show that the opposite is the case. To see mathematics surrounded by a protective aura is often a strained, difficult and anxiety-ridden stance. Furthermore it leads its advocates to adopt positions at variance with the accepted spirit of scientific enquiry.

The Standard Experience of Mathematics

It is a theorem in elementary mathematics that:

$$x(x + 2) + 1 = (x + 1)^2$$

Nobody who knows any algebra doubts the fact, and any momentary hesitation about affirming it can be overcome simply by multiplying out the right-hand side and appropriately re-arranging the terms. Once the truth of the equation has been seen it is hard to imagine what doubting it would be like. Surely nobody could both understand what was being asserted and withhold assent, in the way that someone could understand but deny the claim that Edinburgh was as far north as Moscow? Thus it seems that mathematics embodies truths which have a quite compelling nature. In this respect they are perhaps similar to commonsense truths about the familiar, material objects that surround us. They have a further property, however, which gives them a higher dignity than the deliverances of perception. Whilst we can imagine that, say, a bookcase that is in front of us might be elsewhere, we cannot imagine that the above formula might have been false—not, at least, if its symbols have attached to them the meaning which we attach to them. So the truths of mathematics are not only compelling, they are unique and unchanging. If we want an analogy it should perhaps not be the perception of things, but the dictates of moral intuition, as these were thought of in more confident and absolutistic ages than ours. What is right and proper has often seemed to be immediate, compelling and eternal. When struggles and perplexities were experienced these were not felt to be due to the lack of a true course of action but only to the difficulty of discerning or following it. The authority of a mathematical step as it presents itself to our consciousness is at least akin to absolute moral authority.

This standard experience of mathematics is often allied to a certain way of accounting for the development of mathematics, both in the individual and also on an historical scale. An individual confronts mathematics as a body of truth which must be mastered. There is a clear right and wrong and persistent struggle confirms the view that truths which were at first unperceived were nevertheless waiting there until the individual mind was capable of grasping them. A similar state of affairs appears in the history of mathematics. Different cultures make different and varying contributions to our present state of knowledge. All these contributions appear to be facets of one single, growing body of theorems. Whilst there clearly exist cultural differences, for example in religion and social structure, all cultures develop the same mathematics, or some preferred aspect of the one,

self-consistent body of mathematics. An explanation might be given for why the Greeks developed geometry at the expense of arithmetic, whilst the Hindus did the opposite, but this is relatively uninteresting compared with the extraordinary fact that, it appears, there is no such thing as an 'alternative' mathematics.

Truly, some Reality must be responsible for this remarkable state of affairs in which a body of self-subsistent truth appears to be apprehended in ever greater detail and ever wider scope. It must be this Reality which mathematical statements describe and to which mathematical truths refer. It may further be presumed that it is the nature of this Reality which also explains the compelling character of mathematical demonstrations and the unique and unchanging form of mathematical truth. It must be admitted that the exact nature of this Reality in our ordinary thinking is somewhat obscure, but perhaps philosophers could define it with greater precision. The true character of a variety of puzzling notions would then become clear. Number, for instance, is an idea which is easy to work with in practical computations but is something whose real nature is difficult to describe. In some way numbers seem to be objects and it is tempting to ask if there is such a thing as the number three. Unfortunately this question invites contradictory answers from common sense. The number three seems to be both a single entity whose properties are described by mathematicians and at the same time to be something which is as diverse, and often reproducible, as its multitude of occurrences and uses requires. It seems to be both one and many. It is at this point that common sense gives up and passes the task of clarification to systematic philosophical thought.

The importance of the common sense experience of mathematics that has just been outlined is that it represents a body of facts for which any theory of the nature of mathematics must account. That is to say: whatever mathematics is, it must be such as to present the appearance which has just been described. The unique, compelling character of mathematics is part of the phenomenology of that subject. An account of the nature of mathematics is not duty-bound to affirm these appearances as truths, but it is bound to explain them as appearances. It is a notable characteristic of some philosophies of mathematics that they uncritically take over the phenomenological data and turn them into a metaphysics. Once this move is granted then it indeed follows that there can be no sociology of mathematics in the sense of the strong programme. What is required is a more critical and naturalistic approach.

One promising line of naturalistic enquiry into the nature of mathematics is that of the psychologist who studies how mathematics

is learned. Mathematics can be looked on as a body of skills, beliefs and thought processes into which individuals must be initiated. Occasionally a person may gain such autonomy and skill that he or she is deemed to have made creative contributions to the body of accepted results—contributions which can in their turn be transmitted to others. Such an approach, along with its associated analysis of mathematical ideas, may be dubbed 'psychologism'.

An early formulation of psychologism was offered by J. S. Mill. His ideas on mathematics were presented in his 'System of Logic' (1843). I intend to treat Mill's approach more fully and sympathetically than is usual and shall illustrate his account with some modern psychological work.

Perhaps the most celebrated attack on psychologism comes from the mathematician Gottlob Frege in his classic 'Foundations of Arithmetic', (1884). Frege's criticisms are widely accepted as being fatal to Mill's approach, e.g. by Barker (1964), Cassirer (1950), Bostock (1974). I will show that they are not. Nevertheless it will be important to examine this controversy because Frege's criticisms do show the limits of Mill's psychological and empiricist approach. I shall argue that the features of mathematics which impressed Frege can be formulated in ways which extend Mill's naturalistic approach rather than merely block it. When this has been done the way will be opened for showing in subsequent chapters that sociology along with psychology can furnish an adequate approach to the nature of mathematical knowledge and logical thought.

J. S. Mill's Theory of Mathematics

For the empiricist, knowledge comes from experience, so for the consistent empiricist, if mathematics is knowledge, it too must come from experience. To those who would give mathematical truths an entirely different status to empirical ones, and who would invent special faculties for intuiting them, Mill says: 'Where then is the necessity for assuming that our recognition of these truths has a different origin from the rest of our knowledge, when its existence is perfectly accounted for by supposing its origin to be the same?' (II, V, 4)

Mill's avowed aim in his 'Logic' is to show that really the Deductive sciences like geometry and arithmetic are just species of the Inductive sciences like physics and chemistry. Thus: 'Deductive or Demonstrative Sciences are all, without exception, Inductive Sciences . . . their evidence is that of experience' (II, VI, 1). Of course, says Mill, this thesis is far from obvious and it must be verified for the science of Numbers, algebra and the calculus. Mill does not, in fact,

offer any such systematic verification. At the most he gives some hints towards this programme, but they are valuable hints nevertheless.

Mill's fundamental idea is that we bring to the learning of mathematics a stock of experiences about the properties and behaviour of material objects. Some of our experiences fall into the categories which later make up the various empirical sciences. For example, the fact that hot water gives off steam, belongs to physics. As well as these facts about rather limited ranges of objects we also know facts which apply indifferently to very wide ranges of things. For example, whole ranges of objects can be ordered and sorted; arranged in patterns and arrays; grouped together and separated; aligned with one another; have their positions interchanged; and so on.

It is these wide-ranging truths about the ordering and patterning of objects that Mill believes underlies mathematics. The patterns and groupings of physical things provide models for our thought processes. When we think mathematically we are tacitly calling upon this knowledge. Processes of reasoning in mathematics are just pale shadows of physical operations with objects. The compelling character of the steps and of their conclusions resides in the familiar physical necessity of the physical operations on which they are modelled. The wide applicability of arithmetical reasoning is due to the fact that we can, with more or less difficulty, assimilate many different situations to these models.

Mill's view emerges clearly in the following passage. Here he is criticising those who would treat numbers and algebraic symbols as marks on paper to be transformed by abstract rules. He says:

> That we are conscious of them, however, in their character of things, and not of mere signs, is evident from the fact that our whole process of reasoning is carried on by predicating of them the properties of things. In resolving an algebraic equation, by what rules do we proceed? By applying at each step to a, b, and x, the proposition that equals added to equals make equals; that equals taken from equals leave equals; and other propositions founded on these two. These are not properties of language, or of signs as such, but of magnitudes, which is as much to say, of all things (II, VI, 2).

Mill admits that it often feels as if we are merely transforming symbols on the page. Often there is no awareness of referring back to the experiences of things on which, he alleges, the whole process rests. Visions of childhood are not present to the mind when multiplying out the square of $(x + 1)$. This, says Mill, is because habit has rendered the process mechanical, so it has dropped from awareness.

But he insists: 'when we look back to see from whence the probative force of the process is derived, we find that at every single step, unless we suppose ourselves to be thinking and talking of the things, and not the mere symbols, the evidence fails' (II, VI, 2).

Mill's idea has three important consequences. First it leads him to discern an inner structure and development in beliefs which from other points of view are often represented as simple and immediately apprehended. For example, the statement that one pebble and two pebbles make three pebbles represents for Mill an achievement of empirical knowledge. This achievement consists in realising that physical situations which strike the senses quite differently can, 'by an alteration of place and arrangement be made to produce either the one set of sensations or the other'. The modern reader can pursue precisely this topic in Piaget's (1952) account of children's growing sense of the equivalence of different arrangements of objects.

Second, Mill's approach is clearly related to educational ideas. Formal drill with written symbols should be discarded in favour of providing the relevant underlying experiences. These alone can endow the symbolic manoeuvres with meaning and give an intuitive significance to the conclusions reached. The educational link is made explicit when Mill says of the fundamental truths of arithmetic that they are:

> proved by showing to our eyes and our fingers that any given number of objects, ten balls, for example, may by separation and rearrangement exhibit to our senses all the different sets of numbers the sum of which is equal to ten. All the improved methods of teaching arithmetic to children proceed on the knowledge of this fact. All who wish to carry the child's mind along with them in learning arithmetic; all who wish to teach numbers, and not mere ciphers—now teach it through the evidence of the senses, in the manner we have described (II, VI, 2).

The third consequence follows from these educational ideas. If there is a close connection between mathematics and experience then it ought to be possible to look at enlightened educational practice and find evidence in favour of Mill's analysis. It should be possible actually to see mathematical knowledge being created out of experience. It should be possible to exhibit those empirical facts which are said to act as models for mathematical thought processes. In order to do this I shall use some examples taken from the work of the mathematician, psychologist and educationalist Z. P. Dienes. Starting with his 'Building up Mathematics' (1960) Dienes has quite independently worked

out a version of those 'improved methods' which the optimistic Mill referred to in 1843.

To see how mathematical operations can arise out of physical situations consider the following 'game' which Dienes (1964) describes. In deference to Mill I shall present it as a game that may be played with pebbles. Suppose we lay out on the ground ten groups of eight pebbles, and then add one single extra pebble. Now imagine keeping eight of these groups close together and moving two of the groups away to form a pair on their own (see Figure 4). We can now pick up one of the two isolated groups and use it to supply one extra pebble to each of the eight groups clustered together. In this way we can add an extra member to each of them. The remaining group of the two that were separated can then have added to it the single extra pebble that was mentioned at the beginning. This routine of disposing of one of the groups has the neat, reproducible feature of ending up with a number of groups all of which have the same number of pebbles, and where there are as many groups as there are pebbles in each group.

Here is a physical sequence of orderings, sortings, and distributions. The interesting thing about it is that it represents just one example of many similar cases which exhibit exactly the same pattern of behaviour. The point is not that the same game can be played with things other than pebbles but that it can be played with different numbers of objects in the groups and different numbers of groups. For consider: if we had groups with x pebbles per group, and provided we had two more groups than we had pebbles in each group, that is $(x + 2)$ groups, then the same pattern of partitioning and re-ordering can be carried out—again not forgetting the need for that isolated, extra pebble. By separating them, distributing one of the groups amongst

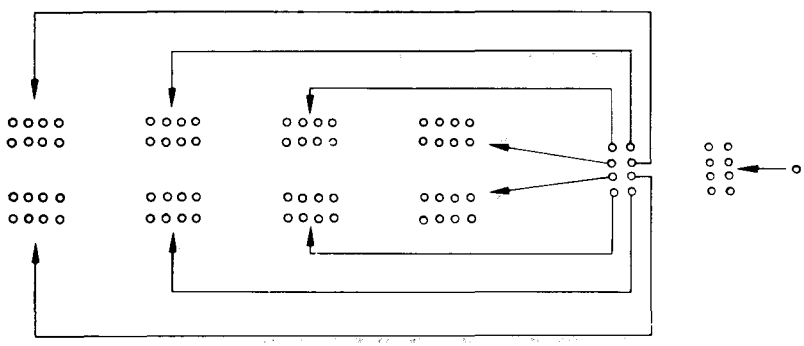


Figure 4 Mill's pebble arithmetic (from Dienes (1964), p. 13)

the rest, and using the extra pebble to look after the remaining group the same restructuring will recur; the same game can be played. Of course if there are the wrong numbers of pebbles then they cannot be ordered and sorted in the neat way that looks like the configuration in the drawing.

What has just been described is a physical property of material objects, namely the property that this little routine can be enacted with them. If we were to look for a shorthand way of expressing this pattern of physical relationships, what would it look like? The answer is that a symbolic expression modelled on the experience of this game is furnished by the very equation which was presented at the beginning of the chapter as an example of a simple mathematical theorem:

$$(x + 2)\,x + 1 = (x + 1)^2$$

By analysing this equation Dienes shows exactly how it is underpinned by the physical operations of ordering and sorting that have just been sketched.

Dienes's analysis is this: first we have $(x + 2)$ groups of x pebbles, plus one extra pebble. This is represented by $(x + 2)\,x + 1$. These groupings can be shifted in the way described by separating off two of the groups. The larger number of groups consist of x squared pebbles, the isolated pair of groups consist of $2x$ pebbles, and then there is also the single pebble. This process of physical re-ordering underlies the symbolic equation:

$$(x + 2)\,x + 1 = x^2 + 2x + 1$$

The next step in the sorting routine was to pick up one of the isolated groups and physically separate it from the other. This is signified by:

$$x^2 + 2x + 1 = x^2 + x + x + 1$$

The group of x pebbles that has been picked up is then distributed amongst the larger collection of groups. This distribution underlies the symbolic transformation:

$$x^2 + x + x + 1 = x\,(x + 1) + x + 1$$

The single pebble is then added to the remaining, isolated group. This move can be indicated by the use of parentheses, thus:

$$x\,(x + 1) + x + 1 = x\,(x + 1) + (x + 1)$$

As Dienes points out, this sequence of moves has now produced a number of groups which all have the same number of objects in them, namely $(x + 1)$. The number of these groups can be counted up and it will be found to be $x + 1$. Hence it is justified to write:

$$x(x + 1) + (x + 1) = (x + 1)(x + 1) = (x + 1)^2$$

Starting from the left-hand side of the original equation it has proved possible to produce the right-hand side by a series of physical operations each one of which has been mirrored in the symbols. The underlying physical model for at least one small segment of mathematical manipulation has thus been uncovered. The sequence of logical moves has been produced whilst at every stage thinking and talking only of things.

Dienes ingeniously provides many other examples of a similar kind. He gives simple routines with building blocks for doing arithmetic to a variety of different bases; for factoring quadratic forms; for solving equations; physical exemplifications of logarithms, powers, vectors and mathematical groups; and even material and perceptual analogues of that symmetry and elegance that so subtly guides the mathematical mind. It is beside the point that physical processes are tedious compared with carrying out symbolic manipulations in a well-trained fashion. Their point, for the purposes of the present argument, is that they provide an account of what knowledge is in fact lurking beneath the taken-for-granted symbolic procedures. This can only be found by breaking down the smooth operation of the accomplished skill to find the empirical elements out of which it may be built.

Mill's approach is undoubtedly a promising one. Physical objects, situations and manipulations clearly can function as models for various basic mathematical operations. The experiences of these physical operations can plausibly be cast as the empirical basis of mathematical thought. The search for a naturalistic understanding of mathematical knowledge would be foolish to ignore or belittle the potential in Mill's psychological and empiricist approach. Nevertheless it is not adequate and needs to be substantially developed and extended before it can hope to do justice to mathematical knowledge. There is no better way to bring out its limitations than to examine the intimidating treatment afforded it by Frege.

Frege's Criticisms of Mill

Mill treats mathematics as a set of beliefs which are about the physical world and which arise out of experience of that world. The two central elements in this account are thus: (i) the beliefs and thought processes conceived as mental events, and (ii) the physical situations which the beliefs are about. Frege's criticisms accordingly have two targets of attack. He criticises the view that numbers are subjective or

mental things, and also the view that numbers are either about, or are properties of, physical objects. Before looking at these criticisms a remark should be made about the values which inform them.

When Mill writes about mathematics his style is urbane, untechnical and down to earth. For him the foundations of mathematics are its psychological beginnings. They are the fundamental processes whereby the knowledge is generated and transmitted. The terms in which he thinks are more suited to the problems of the elementary mathematics teacher than the high-status professional.

Frege is completely different. To move from the 'System of Logic' to 'The Foundations of Arithmetic' is to experience a complete change of style. There is a sense of urgency and a sharp awareness of professional esteem in the latter work. It is imperative, the reader is told, to find satisfactory definitions for the fundamental notions of arithmetic. It is a scandal that a great science should have insecure foundations—all the more so because this permits thinkers unduly influenced by psychology to misrepresent mathematics. When Frege finds himself confronted by the definition of mathematics as, 'aggregative mechanical thought' he finds it 'a typical crudity', and asserts: 'In their own interests mathematicians should, I consider, combat any view of this kind, since it is calculated to lead to the disparagement of a principal object of their study, and of their science itself along with it' (p. iv).

Frege is particularly concerned to maintain a boundary between mathematics on the one hand, and on the other the psychological and even the natural sciences. He speaks of psychological methods of argument as having 'penetrated even into the field of logic'. The consequence of this penetration, the reader is told, is that all becomes foggy and indefinite when really order and regularity should reign. The concepts of mathematics, he avers, have a fineness of structure and a greater purity than perhaps any other science. Regarding the task of providing a secure foundation Frege asks in exasperation:

> What, then, are we to say of those who, instead of advancing this work where it is not yet completed, despise it, and betake themselves to the nursery or bury themselves in the remotest conceivable periods of human evolution, there to discover, like John Stuart Mill, some gingerbread or pebble arithmetic (p. vii).

The 'Foundations of Arithmetic' is seen today as a classic in logic. This it is: but it is also an intensely polemical work and this aspect of it tends to be imbibed and transmitted with hardly a comment. It is steeped in the rhetoric of purity and danger, and full of the imagery of invasion, penetration, disparagement, contempt and the threat of

ruin. It emphasises the distinction between the indefinite, the foggy and the confused and all that is in flux by contrast with what is pure, fine, orderly, regular and creative. It is a veritable picture of knowledge under threat. On this basis the theory proposed in chapters 3 and 4, above, would lead to the prediction that Frege would mystify and reify the concept of number and the basic principles of mathematics. The expectation is that they would be turned into mysterious but allegedly very potent objects. This is exactly what happens.

In 'Natural Symbols' (1973) Mary Douglas has drawn attention to what she calls the 'purity rule'. There is, she says, a natural tendency in all cultures to symbolise high status and strong social control by rigid bodily control. Physical eruptions and processes are framed out of discourse. The attempt is made to portray interactions as if they are between disembodied spirits. Style and behaviour are bent towards maximising the distance between an activity and its physiological origin. In my terms, invoking the purity rule would be a natural response to threat. Frege's style is a beautiful example of the purity rule in action. Indeed, he explicitly formulates it for himself (p. vii). Similarly, he expresses his contempt by locating Mill's theory in the nursery, gratuitously associating it with the process of ingestion, and flinging in a reference to evolution. It is guilty of association with physiological origins.

Why attend to the style of Frege's thinking? The point is that it gives advanced warning that his insights will be cast in terms of a vision of mathematics quite different from the naturalistic approach that is here being recommended. We shall have to be alert enough to separate Frege's insights from the standpoint in whose service they are used. They are not the exclusive property of that standpoint even though it may have inspired them. When looking at Frege's arguments the question must always be asked: can they be recast and put to work in the service of another vision of mathematics? With these provisos in mind let us turn to the critical arguments themselves.

First, consider Frege's rejection of the idea that number is something subjective, mental or psychological in nature. His argument consists in pointing out the differences between the properties of psychological entities, like experience and ideas, and the properties of mathematical notions. Our conscious states are indefinite things which fluctuate whereas the content of these states—the mathematical knowledge they contain—is definite and fixed. Again subjective states are different in different people but we want to say that mathematical ideas are the same for all.

Furthermore some very odd consequences follow from consistently treating numbers as ideas in people's minds. From the

psychological point of view people do not share ideas. They are states that belong to individual minds so that an idea must belong either to your mind or mine. Instead of saying that the number two is an idea the psychologist should therefore speak of my idea of two and your idea of two. Even this suggests an independent 'something' which is the common focus of the two psychological states, as if 'the' number two is not mental at all but the non-mental content of the mental states. A consistent psychological approach would have to insist that though we normally spoke of the number two, really all that existed was a host of individual ideas any of which could with equal justice claim to be 'the' number two. In short there would be as many number twos as there are ideas of it—a conclusion which is strikingly at variance with the usual way of regarding matters.

With heavy irony Frege reminds us that the multiplication of twos is not yet over. Must we not carry the further burden of all the unconscious twos, and the twos which will come into existence as new generations are born? Under this threat, then, let us hastily concede to Frege that numbers are not psychological entities in people's minds but are, in some way, independent objects of knowledge.

So far, Mill's position is not under too heavy pressure. His theory may be said to have an objective component in that arithmetic is about the general properties of objects, like those pebbles so despised by Frege. Mill comes in for more direct criticism when Frege addresses himself to the question: Is number a property of external things? Here the central argument is that number cannot be a property of things because the way things are numbered depends on how we regard them. There is no such thing as 'the number' belonging to, say, a pack of cards. There is one pack, but four suits, and so on. Frege says: 'an object to which I can ascribe different numbers with equal right is not what really has that number' (p. 29). This, insists Frege, makes number different from what we normally count as the properties of things. The importance of our manner of regard shows that a thought process has intervened between the external object and the act of attributing a number to it. For Frege this drives a wedge between objects and the true location or focus of number. It means, he says, that 'we cannot simply assign the Number to it (the object) as a predicate' (p. 29). When we look at the drawing of a triangle and discern that it has three vertices the three does not inhere in the drawing. So: 'The three in it we do not see directly; rather, we see something upon which can fasten an intellectual activity of ours leading to a judgment in which 3 occurs' (p. 32).

Because we can vary our point of view and hence vary the number which is associated with an object there appears to be a difference

between, say, the property of blueness, and the number three. Exception may be taken to the way Frege reaches this conclusion—perhaps he oversimplifies properties like blue—but it is surely a plausible one. Number is not something that is unproblematically in the world. There is something about the nature of number concepts that makes them different from how we usually think of material objects and their properties. Frege's conclusions so far will be accepted without reservation. Number is not psychological, nor is it simply given with Mill's pebbles.

There are a variety of other arguments which Frege presents against Mill's position and I shall return to them shortly. For the moment the position is that Frege has ousted number from both the psychological and the material world. If these two realms exhausted the range of possibilities then Frege's argument would make number a complete non-entity. Naturally this is not how Frege saw the matter. There is a third possibility. Apart from physical and psychological objects there are what Frege calls objects of Reason, or Concepts. These have that most important of properties called 'objectivity'. It will pay to note very carefully the characteristics of objects of Reason, and things with objectivity. Frege explains that he understands 'objective' to mean what is independent of our sensations, and of mental pictures built out of them but not what is independent of our reason. The rest of his negative definition is given in the quotation which follows, along with a fascinating glimpse at a more positive characterisation. Here Frege says:

> I distinguish what I call objective from what is handleable or spatial or actual. The axis of the earth is objective, so is the centre of mass of the solar system, but I should not call them actual in the way the earth itself is so. We often speak of the equator as an imaginary line; but . . . it is not a creature of thought, the product of a psychological process, but is only recognised or apprehended by thought. If to be recognised were to be created, then we should be able to say nothing positive about the equator for any period earlier than the date of its alleged creation (p. 35).

What is to be made of this definition of objectivity, this third option over and above the psychological and the material, and which is characterised by the examples given above? I shall accept that Frege is completely right in his claim that mathematics is objective and in his positive and negative definition of objectivity. What is missing, however, is an account of what objectivity actually is. We have the definition, but what is the nature of the things which satisfy it?

Frege's Definition of Objectivity Accepted, But What Satisfies This Definition?

An account is needed which gives substance to the specifications and examples that Frege has furnished. What is neither mental nor physical; real but not actual; and exemplified by a notion like the equator?

To answer this question and ensure fidelity to Frege's definition it will be worth scrutinising his examples. Starting with the equator; what status has this? The equator is rather like a territorial boundary. These too can be called imaginary lines. They may be specified by saying: imagine a line that runs south along the river, and then follows the edge of the forest to the east, etc. It would be generally admitted that territorial boundaries have the status of social conventions, though this does not mean that they are 'mere' or 'arbitrary' conventions. They are in fact of intense significance for they relate in many complex ways to the order and regularity of the lives lived within them. Furthermore they cannot be changed by whim or caprice. Merely taking thought does not alter them. An individual may have right or wrong ideas about them, and they do not disappear if nobody happens to be entertaining a mental image of them. Nor are they physical objects which can be handled or perceived, though actual objects may be used as visible signs and indications of them. Finally such boundaries may be referred to when making statements about events which took place before anybody had ever thought of them.

This example suggests that things which have the status of social institutions are perhaps intimately connected with objectivity. Indeed the leap may be made to the hypothesis that perhaps that very special, third status between the physical and the psychological belongs, and only belongs, to what is social.

This hypothesis may be tested against Frege's other examples; the centre of gravity of the solar system and the axis of the earth. Can these be called social in nature? At first sight this may seem implausible, but this may be because of a tendency to do precisely what Frege warned against, namely, to mistake objective entities for physical or actual objects. Frege is surely right. The axis of the earth is not one of those actualities that are manifest in our experience like the earth upon which we walk. On the other hand we do want to assert that these things are real, because we believe that the rotating earth must have an axis, and any collection of massive bodies must have a centre of gravity. But what this insistence indicates is the fact that these notions have a central role to play in our conception of reality and in particular, in the mechanical theories which hold pride of place within it. It is vital to remember, however, that this reality is not an

empirical reality but a systematic and highly elaborated world-picture. It is only tenuously connected with what can fall within anybody's experience. Two of the concepts which Frege has chosen as examples of what is objective thus turn out to be theoretical notions. But the theoretical component of knowledge is precisely the social component.

If the identification of the theoretical and the social should be challenged in this particular case it may be useful to look at another world-view, or theory, which has in it a concept playing a similar role to the axis of the earth's rotation. Medieval thought saw the world as a series of concentric spheres. At the centre of the earth was a point about which the whole universe was arrayed. Given the spherical and static image which dominated this cosmology there had to be such a point and it had to be where it in fact was: at the centre of the earth. For many people over many centuries this central point was a secure part of what they understood by reality. It was by no means a subjective matter even though, as we would insist, it did not correspond to reality. It was not, for example, a matter of individual choice or whim; it was not a psychological phenomenon in the sense that it differed from mind to mind or fluctuated like a mental state; and it was something about which people could be more or less informed. Nor was the centre of the cosmos an actual object in the sense that people could, or expected, to see it or handle it. It was in Frege's sense objective. In another sense it was a theoretical concept, a part of contemporary cosmological theory. In a third sense it was a social phenomenon, an institutionalised belief, a part of culture. It was the received and transmitted worldview; sanctioned by the authorities; sustained by theology and morality and returning the service by underpinning them.

The conclusion is that the way to give a substantial meaning to Frege's definition of objectivity is to equate it with the social. Institutionalised belief satisfies his definition: this is what objectivity is.

For Frege this rendering of his definition would, no doubt, be thoroughly objectionable. If such a thing were possible, sociology would be an even greater threat than psychology to the purity and dignity of mathematics. Frege's arguments were meant to keep mathematics undefiled, and yet, despite his fears of pollution he produced a definition of objectivity which allows a sociological interpretation. That such an interpretation can slip through Frege's defences can only be seen as the very strongest argument in its favour. The outcome is that we can adhere to Frege's definition of objectivity provided we see mathematics as social in nature rather than purely psychological or as the mere property of physical objects. This conclusion may seem odd

and perplexing. It will therefore be useful to check the proposed interpretation by looking at Frege's remaining arguments against Mill. This will then lead into the question of how Mill's theory may be modified to allow for the sociological processes which must be at work alongside the psychological ones.

Mill's Theory Modified by Sociological Factors

Frege's remaining arguments mainly concern the 'matters of fact' which Mill believes correspond to numbers and mathematical operations. The point at issue appears in the following passage. In answer to the question: what is it that numbers belong to? Mill says: 'Of course, some property belonging to the agglomeration of things . . . and that property is the characteristic manner in which the agglomeration is made of, and may be separated into, parts' (III, XXIV, 5). Frege leaps on the words 'the characteristic manner'. What, he demands to know, is the definite article doing here? There is no single characteristic manner in which agglomerations of objects can be divided, so there is no justification for referring to 'the' characteristic manner. A pack of cards can be sorted in many ways. There are many games which can be played ordering and arranging pebbles.

Frege is right. Mills has slipped in the definite article and his theory provides no justification for it. Here Mill must have been unconsciously responding to the same pressures as led Frege to insist that numbers do not simply inhere in objects but depend on the way those objects are regarded. The social reading of Frege's definition of objectivity provides a clue as to how this inadvertent and inconsistent insight of Mill's may be blended with his basic approach.

Consider what is implied in talking about 'characteristic' ways of ordering, sorting and displaying objects. It carries connotations of typical, usual or even traditional, patterns. Someone may be able to identify a rug as coming from a certain region of the world because of the characteristic pattern woven into it. Characteristic patterns or displays are often social rather than personal entities. What Mill has therefore unwittingly done is to convey the idea that not any arrangements, or any processes of ordering and sorting of objects, are relevant to their functioning as the paradigm experiences of mathematics. Of all the countless games that can be played with pebbles, only some of the patterns that can be made with them achieve the special status of becoming 'characteristic ways' of ordering and sorting them. In exactly the same way, all the countless possible patterns that may be woven into a rug are not all equally significant for a group of traditional weavers. There are norms for those who would weave

carpets just as there are norms for those who would learn mathematics. Indeed the considerations which help to establish the one set may not be so different from those at work in the other. Both appeal to an innate sense of order and symmetry, of pleasing repetition, possibilities of neat closure and containment, and smooth transitions and connections.

What Frege pounced upon was precisely the point at which Mill's theory gave a hint that it required a sociological component to give order to the manifold ways in which the properties of objects may be experienced. Mill's language showed that he was actually responding to the social component, but he let it slip from his grasp. It is nothing other than the lack of this component which exposes Mill's theory to all Frege's objections. It is the following thought that is fundamental to Frege's position: that Mill's theory only concerns itself with the merely physical aspects of situations. It does not succeed in grasping what it is about a situation that is characteristically mathematical. This missing component can now be located in conventionality, typicality, and all that makes some patterns be accorded the status of 'characteristic'.

Clearly an aura, a certain feel, surrounds the characteristic patterns which exemplify mathematical moves and this aura can now be identified as a social aura. It is the effort and work of institutionalisation that infuses a special element and sets apart certain ways of ordering, sorting and arranging objects. A theory which tries to ground mathematics in objects as such, and in no way captures or conveys the fact that some patterns are specially singled out and endowed with a special status, will be oddly deficient however promising its basis. Thus it is understandable how Bertrand Russell could write in his 'Portraits from Memory' (1956),

> I first read Mill's 'Logic' at the age of eighteen, and at that time I had a very strong bias in his favour; but even then I could not believe that our acceptance of the proposition "two and two are four" was a generalisation from experience. I was quite at a loss to say how we arrived at this knowledge, but it *felt* quite different . . . ' (p. 116).

To introduce into Mill's theory a normative component to do justice to the characteristic ways of sorting objects in no way destroys its fundamentally naturalistic thrust. The central idea that the behaviour of objects provides a model for our thinking still survives. The difference is that now not any such behaviour functions as a model but only certain socially fixated or ritualised patterns.

There are however still some more objections to overcome. Frege

asks what experience or physical fact corresponds to very large numbers, or indeed to the numbers 0 and 1. Has anybody ever had experiences corresponding to 1,000,000 = 999,999 + 1? And if numbers are the properties of external objects why are we able to talk sensibly of three ideas or three emotions which are clearly not external objects?

The point that Frege is making about the number 1 is that simply to experience 'a thing' is not the same as to encounter 'the' number one, hence the use of the indefinite article in one case and the definite article in the other. Clearly Frege is correct about the experience of one. It is not any random thing, but something regarded in a special way for special purposes, and typically the ritualised purpose of counting. It corresponds not to a thing but to anything regarded as an element in a characteristic pattern. The number is the role and this must not be confused with whatever object indifferently occupies that role. The experience which is associated with the number is the experience of objects being accorded roles in characteristic patterns and partitionings of objects.

What about the experience associated with zero? Frege triumphantly insists that nobody has ever experienced zero pebbles. Taken in a certain way this is true. He then insists that all numbers, including zero, have the same status. Because zero cannot have an experience which corresponds to it, Frege argues that experience therefore plays no more part in our knowledge of any other numbers.

This assumption, that numbers are homogeneous in their nature, is highly plausible. But it may easily be turned against Frege's theory and used to help a modified form of Mill's theory. This is because the idea that numbers have the status of roles and institutions is perhaps more inviting in the case of zero than any other number. It is easy to think of it as a convenient device or convention, something that was invented and introduced rather than discovered or uncovered. On grounds of homogeneity, if zero is a conventional artefact then so are the rest of the numbers.

Next comes the question about very large numbers. Clearly we cannot experience the partitioning of one million objects in the same way that we can five or ten objects. Arithmetic applies to large numbers as well as small numbers, so doesn't this imply that it must be independent of what our experience can tell us, and that its real nature must have nothing to do with experience?

There are clearly two general options in explaining the fact that experience and arithmetic only overlap to a limited extent. It can either be interpreted as Frege chooses to interpret it, in which case the small connection and correspondence of arithmetic and experience is

merely fortuitous. Or it can be used to invest the limited connection of arithmetic and experience with supreme importance. Everything else must then be shown to grow out of that link. This is Mill's approach.

To meet Frege's challenge Mill's theory must show how experience can launch the ideas of arithmetic and endow them with the means of functioning in abstraction from the situation which originated them. The case of arithmetic with large numbers must be shown to be a derivative case that is parasitical upon those cases which can be directly related to empirical situations. The means of showing how such a process might work already lies at hand. It is implicit in the very idea that the patterns of objects which are within reach of our experience can function as models. For consider how models work and what happens when one piece of behaviour is modelled on another. The result is precisely to detach the derivative behaviour from that on which it is modelled. Think here of the carpet weavers. Weavers pick up the way that the pattern goes by watching and working with others. They can then function autonomously and apply and reapply the technique to new cases. They could, for example, set out to weave a carpet bigger than they had ever seen anyone weave before, but they need only have learned and practised on small ones. It is of the nature of techniques that they are like this. So an account of arithmetic can be based on experience of limited scope, provided that that experience furnishes models, routines and techniques which can be applied and extended indefinitely. There is no incompatibility between Mill's theory and an arithmetic which functions in areas that could not themselves be directly exemplified in our experience.

Frege's final objection serves to bring out a related but most important point. The problem is how, on Mill's theory, it is possible to speak of numbers of non-material things as when we say that jealousy, envy and lust are three different emotions. Thus says Frege:

> It would indeed be remarkable if a property abstracted from external things could be transferred without any change of sense to events, to ideas and to concepts. The effect would be just like speaking of fusible events, or blue ideas, or salty concepts or tough judgments (p. 31).

This issue is crucial, for construed generally it asks how Mill can account for the generality with which arithmetic can be applied.

The answer to this question must again focus on the way in which simple empirical situations can function as models. These situations must be such that all the cases to which arithmetic can be applied may

be assimilated to them. For example, the reason why it makes sense to talk about three ideas must reside, on this theory, on our willingness and our ability to talk of ideas as if they were objects. Only as far as we are prepared to use the metaphor of object is our arithmetic applicable.

It is worth dwelling on this answer to Frege's challenge. It provides a good test case for the hypothesis that the application of arithmetic depends on assimilating each case to the behaviour of objects. The question is: do we really use objects as models or metaphors when we think about psychological phenomena, and do these really provide the channel through which arithmetical operations and numbers find their application to them? If there is such a tendency and it is successful even to a limited degree this will be evidence for a strong natural urge to use the metaphor of object. This is because mental phenomena are so distant in their nature from physical objects that they may be expected to yield only to the most determined efforts and the strongest tendencies to think in this way. Two examples will be given to show that this tendency to assimilate mental processes to objects does exist and work in the way that the present theory requires.

In his 'Science and Method' (1908) Poincaré gave a famous introspective account of how he made one of his mathematical discoveries. What is of interest here is not that the discovery was mathematical but rather the language he hit upon to express his mental state on one sleepless but creative night. Poincaré talks of his ideas as if they were the molecules of the kinetic theory of gases, rushing around and colliding, and even coalescing, with one another. He admits that the comparison is crude, but despite all his reservations this is how he finally chooses to express himself. In adopting the metaphor of atomism Poincaré is, of course, following a long tradition of 'psychological atomism'. The point is not whether this tradition, or Poincaré, is right. It is simply that, right or wrong, this tendency to use the metaphor exists. It can be invoked to explain what Frege thought never could be explained on Mill's theory: the application of number to ideas, and also the mechanism of its general application.

It might be objected that Poincaré's talk was loose and popular and so does not really prove anything serious about the way in which we give application to arithmetical concepts. A second, and more obviously scientific, example can make the same point and it also fits closely to the terms of Frege's challenge: how can numbers be applied to mental states?

It was the great achievement of nineteenth century psychophysics to find ways of understanding mental processes mathe-

matically and in particular to formulate the Weber-Fechner Law. This said that the intensity of a sensation is proportional to the log of the stimulus. The basic step in this achievement was to discover a way of segmenting mental processes so that these segments could be counted. The whole apparatus of arithmetic and ultimately the calculus could then be brought to bear to produce the mathematical formulation of the law. The ploy that was used to get segmented and countable units was to introduce the notion of the 'just noticeable difference'. A tone or weight was gradually increased until the change could be noticed by the subject. The size of this just noticeable difference was found to be proportional to the size of the original stimulus. On Mill's theory of arithmetic this segmentation process is the means of fastening the analogy of thing or object on to the subject under discussion so that the routines of mathematics can find an application. It is a means of mapping psychical states on to countable things and hence of extending even further the metaphor of the discrete object.

If these arguments are correct then it can indeed be said that the scope of arithmetic is the scope of the metaphor of material object. As long as we can see things as objects to which the operations of ordering and sorting can be imaginatively applied then we can number and count arithmetically. The transition or link between arithmetic and the world is the link of metaphorical identification between initially dissimilar objects. This is the key to the general problem of the wide applicability of arithmetic. Mill's theory solves this problem by seeing it as a special case of the generality of any scientific theory or model. The behaviour of simple objects which lies at the basis of arithmetic function as theories about the behaviour of other processes, and, as with the application of all theories, the problem is one of learning how to see the new situations as cases of the old or more familiar instances. By contrast, Frege's tendency to see arithmetical concepts as pure and detached from material objects creates a gulf between mathematics and the world. No perilous bridge between different realms is required on Mill's theory for it begins life in the world and gradually grows from small empirical beginnings. (For the role of models and metaphors in scientific thought see Hesse (1966).)

Summary and Conclusion

The interest of a psychological theory of mathematics is that it provides an empirical approach to the nature of mathematical knowledge. Mill's 'Logic' furnished the fundamental idea that physical situations provide models for the steps in mathematical reasoning. As

the young Russell realised, this account does not feel right. There is something missing. Frege's objections made it clear what this missing ingredient is. Mill's theory does not do justice to the objectivity of mathematical knowledge. It does not account for the obligatory nature of its steps. It does not explain why mathematical conclusions seem as if they could not possibly be other than they are. It is true that Mill's model situations possess a form of physical power. We cannot order and sort objects at will. They will not do everything that we may wish and to that extent they impose themselves on our minds. This does not, however, provide them with the mantle of authority. We are still free to imagine that objects may behave otherwise than they do, but we do not feel similarly free with regard to mathematics. There is thus a similarity between logical and moral authority. Now authority is a social category and it was therefore of great significance to find that Frege's definition of objectivity was completely satisfied by social institutions. Mill's psychological theory was therefore developed sociologically. The psychological component provided the content of mathematical ideas, the sociological component dealt with the selection of the physical models and accounted for their aura of authority. The exact nature of this authority and how it works in practice will be explored in more detail in a subsequent chapter. It is a delicate and interesting matter. A sociologically extended version of Mill's theory was then found to overcome the remainder of Frege's arguments. These concerned the analysis of numbers like unity and zero. By exploiting the concepts of model and metaphor it was also possible to overcome his further arguments about the arithmetic of large numbers and its wide range of application.

In relating the modified form of Mill's theory back to the phenomenology of mathematics, there are two remaining problems, a minor one and a major one. The minor problem concerns the feeling noted earlier that some Reality is needed to account for mathematics. On the present theory this feeling is justifiable and explicable. Part of that reality is the world of physical objects and part of it is society. But it is sometimes said that pure mathematics is 'about' a special reality, and what is intended here is some alleged 'mathematical reality'. The physical world is thus excluded as a candidate. Does the present theory therefore entail that people obscurely feel mathematics to be about society? Such a statement sounds very odd, but if mathematics is about number and its relations and if these are social creations and conventions then, indeed, mathematics is about something social. In an indirect sense it therefore is 'about' society. It is about society in the same sense as Durkheim said that religion is about society. The reality that it appears to be about represents a transfigured understanding of

the social labour that has been invested in it. From the present point of view it is a most interesting and encouraging fact that the phenomenology of mathematical concepts is vague and vacillating. For example, although it is sometimes said that mathematical propositions are about a special reality they are also sometimes said to be a part of this reality. The connection or the mode of participation involved is always hinted at and never spelled out—as when Frege talks vaguely, not of numbers being concepts, but of 'discovering numbers in concepts' and of the 'transparency' of pure concepts to the intellect. In the face of such unpromising and imprecise conceptions my theory may justifiably take its stand if it captures some of the more prominent facts and suggests clear lines of development.

The more important problem concerns the uniqueness of mathematics. Little has been said about this. There is no doubt however that on the present theory the belief that mathematics is unique has exactly the same status as the belief that there is a unique moral truth. But if history demonstrates the variety of moral beliefs does it not also demonstrate the uniqueness of mathematical truth? Do not the facts refute the claim that logical compulsion is social in nature? This issue will be the topic of the next chapter.

Chapter Six

Can There Be an Alternative Mathematics?

The idea that there can be variation in mathematics just as there is variation in social organisation appears to some sociologists to be a monstrous absurdity (Stark (1958) p. 162). Stark goes on to say: 'Surely, there can only be one science of numbers, for ever self-identical in its content' (p. 162).

Only a few writers have set themselves against this apparently obvious fact. One of them, Oswald Spengler, is very little read now. His once popular 'Decline of the West' (1926) contains a lengthy and fascinating, if sometimes obscure chapter on this theme called The Meaning of Number. Significantly it occurs very prominently, right at the beginning of the book. Spengler is prepared to assert that: 'There is not and cannot be number as such. There are several number worlds because there are several cultures' (p. 59, vol. 1)

Wittgenstein is reported to have read and been impressed by Spengler's book (Janik and Toulmin (1973), p. 177). He too embraces this 'monstrous absurdity' in his sociologically oriented 'Remarks on the Foundations of Mathematics' (1956). Perhaps this explains the relative neglect of that work. Philosophers who feel at home with Wittgenstein's other writings often discern little coherence or sense in his account of mathematics (cf. Bloor (1973)).

To decide whether there can be an alternative mathematics it is important to ask: what would such things look like? By what signs could they be recognised, and what is to count as an alternative mathematics?

What Would an Alternative Mathematics Look Like?

Part of the answer can be given easily. An alternative mathematics would look like error or inadequacy. A real alternative to our mathematics would have to lead us along paths where we were not spontaneously inclined to go. At least some of its methods and steps in reasoning would have to violate our sense of logical and cognitive propriety. Perhaps we would see conclusions being reached with which we simply did not agree. Or we would see proofs accepted for results with which we agreed, but where the proofs did not seem to prove anything at all. We would then say that the alternative mathematics got the right answer for the wrong reason. Conversely we would perhaps see clear and compelling lines of reasoning—compelling from our standpoint—rejected or ignored. An alternative mathematics might also be embedded in a whole context of purposes and meanings which were utterly alien to our mathematics. Its point would perhaps seem to us to be barely intelligible.

Although an alternative mathematics would look like error, not any mistakes would constitute an alternative mathematics. Some error is best seen as a minor deviation from a clear direction of development. The idiosyncracy of contemporary schoolboy mathematics does not constitute an alternative. So something more than error is required.

The 'errors' in an alternative mathematics would have to be systematic, stubborn and basic. Those features which we deem error would perhaps all be seen to cohere and meaningfully relate to one another by the practitioners of the alternative mathematics. They would agree with one another about how to respond to them; about how to develop them; about how to interpret them; and how to transmit their style of thinking to subsequent generations. The practitioners would have to proceed in what was, to them, a natural and compelling way.

There is, of course, another way in which the stubborn errors of an alternative mathematics could make it different from ours. Instead of there being coherence and agreement it could be that lack of consensus was precisely the respect in which the alternative was different to ours. For us agreement is of the essence of mathematics. An alternative might be one in which dispute was endemic. To its adherents this lack might be deemed to belong to the very nature of the enterprise, just as, in many quarters, religion is viewed as being a matter for the individual conscience. Cognitive toleration might become a mathematical virtue.

This range of specifications is sufficient for the purposes in hand. If anything satisfied them it would be good grounds for calling it an alternative mathematics.

It may be objected that all that the satisfaction of these conditions would show is that error can be systematic, stubborn and basic. Institutionalised patterns of logical error are surely no less erroneous than individual errors? To see how to respond to this objection consider the question: can there be alternative moralities? Imagine this being asked in an age of absolute moral confidence. Suppose the moral code of the time is thought to have been given by God. This confident standpoint clearly delineates what is right. Any deviation must therefore be wrong—so how can there be a so-called alternative morality? Would it not violate God's nature to be morally ambivalent or equivocal?

The only way of answering the moral absolutist is to say that an alternative morality would be one in which people systematically take for granted things that the absolutist deemed to be sinful. They weave them together to make a way of life which they take for granted and transmit to their children. An alternative morality should therefore not be likened to criminal behaviour in our society for it would itself be the norm, although it would come to our attention because it deviated from our norms. Naturally the moral absolutist would sweep this point aside by observing that immorality on a social or national scale is still immorality. Institutionalised sin is still sin; societies like people can be wicked.

For the purpose of scientific investigation it is clear that this moral standpoint must be overridden by another and different moral imperative: the demand for a detached and general perspective. Thus the anthropologist will be prepared to talk of alternative moral systems provided only that they appear to be established and engrained in the life of a culture. This is the characteristic that would have to be located in mathematics if talk of an alternative is to make sense.

There is however one more complicating factor which must be noted. The world does not, for the most part, consist of isolated cultures which develop autonomous moral and cognitive styles. There is cultural contact and diffusion. In as far as the world is socially blended then to that extent it will be cognitively and morally blended too. Again, mathematics like morality is designed to meet the requirements of people who hold a great deal in common in their physiology and in their physical environment. So this too is a factor working towards uniformity and a common backdrop of cognitive and moral style. Alternatives in mathematics must be looked for within these natural constraints. But, still, that uniformity and con-

sensus—where it exists—can be accounted for causally. It is not necessary to postulate any vague Mathematical Reality. The only realities that need be evoked are those assumed in the modified form of Mill's theory, namely the natural and social worlds. From the point of view of an empirical social science the issue is how the observed pattern of uniformity and variation of belief—in whatever proportion these might appear—can be accounted for by natural causes.

I shall offer illustrations of four types of variation in mathematical thought each of which can be traced back to social causes. They are (i) variation in the broad cognitive style of mathematics; (ii) variation in the framework of associations, relationships, uses, analogies, and the metaphysical implications attributed to mathematics; (iii) variations in the meanings attached to computations and symbolic manipulations; (iv) variation in rigour and the type of reasoning which is held to prove a conclusion. A fifth source of variation will be left for the next chapter. This is variation in the content and use of those basic operations of thought which are held to be self-evident logical truths.

The first examples, concerning cognitive style, will contrast aspects of Greek and Alexandrian mathematics with the corresponding parts of contemporary mathematics.

Is 'One' a Number?

The following statements were commonplace in early Greek mathematics: one is not a number; one is neither odd nor even but even-odd; two is not an even number. Nowadays each of these claims is rejected as false. For us, one is a number just like any other. Frege could cite it as such in his arguments without a second thought. Furthermore, one is an odd number just as two is an even number, and there is no such category as even-odd. So what did the Greeks have in mind?

The reason why they said that one is not a number is because they saw it as the starting point or generator of number. Their meaning is like ours when we say that a number of people went to a lecture, implying that more than one went. Aristotle was offering his own version of this standard view when he said in his 'Metaphysics' (Warrington (1956), p. 281): "one' means the measure of some plurality, and 'number' a measured plurality or a plurality of measures. Therefore, of course, one is not a number; the measure is not plural, but both it and the one are starting points' (N I 1087b33).

Occasionally an attempt was made to talk of one as if it were a number. Thus Chrysippus in the third century B.C. spoke of a 'multi-

tude one'. Iamblichus rejected this as a contradiction. Sir Thomas Heath quoted this example in his 'History of Greek Mathematics' (1921, vol. 1, p. 69) saying that Chrysippus's isolated view was important because it was, 'an attempt to bring 1 into the conception of number'. It was important, in other words, as an anticipation of our standpoint. From the present point of view it is perhaps more interesting as a comment on the nature of logical confusion, for this was the charge made by Iamblichus. What Iamblichus saw as mere confusion we take for granted as obvious. Perhaps therefore what we reject as logical absurdity will one day appear to be self-evident truth. Perceived absurdity would appear to be a function of the underlying classification which is taken for granted. The standard early Greek classification of number is clearly different from ours. Different things will therefore count as violations of order and coherence, and so different things will count as confusions or contradiction.

Part of the Greek classification of number is similar to ours. They too sorted numbers into odd and even. What, then, of the idea that one is to be classed as even-odd? This is because one generates both odd and even numbers, so it must partake of both natures. It stands astride and above the odd-even dichotomy representing its origin or source. There are some anthropological parallels here. Origin myths often appeal to events which violate the very categories and classifications they are meant to explain. When people tell the story of their cosmos, processes like incest are frequently invoked, as our own Adam and Eve myth shows. One is here being accorded a similar category-violating status. Other attributes of myth might therefore be expected to adhere to it as well. This expectation will prove correct.

Sometimes two was also denied the status of number because it was the generator of the even numbers. This classification, however, was less common and certainly less enduring than the idea that unity was not a number.

Are these points perhaps isolated curiosities which should be dismissed as mere 'quibbles'? (as by Van Der Waerden (1954)). If the aim is to reconstruct as much as possible of Greek mathematics in modern terms then, indeed, the matter may not be of much concern. On the other hand these differences in classification may be symptoms of something deep—of a divergence of cognitive style between Greek mathematics and ours. This is the view taken by Jacob Klein in his difficult but fascinating book 'Greek Mathematical Thought and the Origin of Algebra' (1968).

Klein's contention is that it is an error to see a single unbroken tradition of meaning attached to the notion of number. More than

simple growth has characterised the changes from Pythagoras and Plato, through the great sixteenth-century mathematicians like Vieta and Stevin, to the present. His point is not that the notion of number has undergone an extension to include first the rational numbers, then the real numbers and finally the complex numbers. Rather, his point is that there has been a change in what he calls the 'intention' of number. Thus Klein argues that when Renaissance algebraists assimilated the work of say, the Alexandrian mathematician Diophantus they at the same time reinterpreted it. The continuity that we see in the tradition of mathematics is an artefact. It derives from reading back our own style of thought into the earlier work.

The difference in ancient and modern number concepts that Klein discerns is this: number for the ancients was always a number of something or other. It was always a determinate quantity and referred to a collection of entities. These may be objects of perception, such as cattle, or they could be pure units conceived by thought in abstraction from any particular objects. Klein argues that this notion of number is radically different from that currently used in the processes of algebra. Here, says Klein, number must be conceived symbolically rather than as a determinate number of things. It is sometimes difficult to be sure what Klein means by 'symbolic' but the substance of the claim is clear and important. I shall convey Klein's point by following his discussion of Diophantus' work. In order to make the points as concretely as possible I shall give some simple examples from Diophantus. These will be taken from Heath's (1910) translation and commentary.

Although Diophantus' chief work is called the 'Arithmetic' it is not difficult to see why it is generally taken to be a treatise in algebra. Here is a typical problem from Diophantus, it is problem 9 of Bk. II. 'Divide a number, such as 13, which is the sum of two squares 4 and 9, into two other squares'. Diophantus says that since the squares given in the problem are 2 squared and 3 squared he will take $(x + 2)$ squared and $(mx - 3)$ squared as the two squares for which he is searching and further will assume that $m = 2$. Now Diophantus has reduced the problem of finding two unknown squares to that of finding one unknown quantity. He does this by relating the two unknowns to one another. Then he has:

$$(x + 2)^2 + (2x - 3)^2 = 13 \text{ therefore } x = \frac{8}{5}$$

$$\text{so the required squares are } \frac{324}{25} \text{ and } \frac{1}{25}$$

Clearly this is a calculation of the sort that is now counted as a piece of algebra. It has an unknown quantity and an equation is set up

and manipulated to reveal the value of the unknown. But no sooner does this point become obvious to modern readers than certain oddities begin to strike them. A survey of Diophantus' work quickly yields differences between his thinking and that behind contemporary elementary algebra. For example all of Diophantus' algebra consists in looking for quite determinate numbers. The algebraic processes are not used with the same generality as we would use them. They are always subordinated to numerical problems. Thus in the example above quite specific assumptions were introduced in order to yield two numbers that would meet the required conditions. Wherever the algebra yields what we would call negative numbers Diophantus rejects the original problem as impossible or erroneously formulated. Similarly when he works on a problem which can be cast into a quadratic equation he typically only gives one of the two values which satisfy such equations. This is done even when both of these values are positive.

Consider another problem from the 'Arithmetic', problem 28 of Bk II. This will again bring out the differences with modern styles of thought. 'Find two squares such that the sum of the product and either is a square.' The modern rendering of Diophantus' reasoning is given by Heath as follows. Let x squared and y squared be the required numbers. The conditions they must satisfy are that

$$x^2y^2 + y^2 \text{ and } x^2y^2 + x^2$$

be squares. Now the first of these will be a square if x squared plus one is a square. Diophantus then assumes that this may be made equal to $(x - 2)$ all squared, and hence $x = 3/4$. Substituting this value in the second equation means that

$$9(y^2 + 1)/16$$

must be a square. Here Diophantus assumes that

$$9(y^2 + 1) = (3y - 4)^2$$

hence $y = 7/24$. So the two required squares are 9/16 and 49/576.

This account of Diophantus' reasoning brings out the way that the whole course of the argument is subordinated to the aim of finding definite numerical values. The most important point however is that Heath's rendering given above is not in fact quite the same as Diophantus' own line of reasoning. It is an updated reconstruction which casts it in a form rather different from the original. Heath very clearly draws attention to this fact, and in particular notes that his reconstruction proceeds by introducing two unknowns, x and y. He explains that Diophantus only works with one unknown which was

always designated by S, thus: 'We may say, then, that in general Diophantus is obliged to express all his unknowns in terms, or as functions, of one variable' (p. 52).

This comment helps to show what Klein had in mind when he said that Diophantus is systematically reinterpreted by modern thinkers. Notice that Heath spoke of the symbol S as a 'variable'. This suggests that all that has happened in the reconstruction of Diophantus' argument is that the procedure has been shortened and simplified by working with two variables instead of one. Klein insists that Diophantus' symbol S is not a variable at all and that to see it as such is to misrepresent one of the presuppositions of Greek mathematics. From the Greek standpoint the symbol S can only refer to a specific unknown number. Variables by contrast do not stand for specific unknown numbers. As their name suggests they stand for a whole varying range of values which obey some rule or law.

The character of a variable as distinct from an unknown number can be illustrated with some elementary school algebra. In school, equations like

$$y = x^2 + x - 6$$

are either presented as, or are soon thought of as, the equation of a curve. Here the curve looks like Figure 5. As the values of x and y in the equation vary a point satisfying it traces out the curve. Here x and y are truly variables.

Diophantus is often concerned with problems which yield equations rather like the above but with his symbol S for our x. To us this would yield two values of S namely $+2$ and -3. He would reject the latter solution as impossible and thus confine himself to what is, in effect, a single point on the above graph. He would be concerned with the point where the curve crosses the positive side of the x-axis. Diophantus, however, does not see his isolated value of $S = +2$ as being merely one value of the variable S. For him there is no context of surrounding values situated along a curved line. There is no two-dimensional space of graph paper in which the relationship of the equation traces out a curve. The unknown point for which the symbol stands is complete and entire in itself. The web of relationships existing around it that our mathematics has constructed simply did not exist for Diophantus.

Consider the negative solution $S = -3$, which Diophantus would reject. For us this has a vivid connection with the other value of $S = +2$. They are two points related together because they represent the intersection of a straight line, $y = 0$, with the curve of the equation. Take away this interpretive apparatus, take away indeed

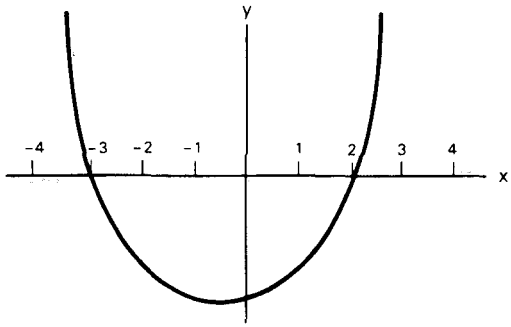


Figure 5

negative numbers, and there is nothing to hold the two points together in the way that there is for us.

In all this the difficulty for us is to learn to 'unsee' what we have been trained to see. It is the problem of imagining what it must be like for this alternative, truncated vision not to be truncated at all, but to fill the world as completely as our vision fills our world.

One way of sensing this different approach to number, this counting rather than symbolic conception, is to notice how divergent are the expectations and intuitions which guide a contemporary mathematician compared with Diophantus. Here is a delightful description by the historian of mathematics Hankel of his experience when reading Diophantus. Hankel begins by noticing the widely different types of problem with which Diophantus deals and the lack of any recognisable principle of grouping. He goes on:

> Almost more different in kind than the problems are their solutions, and we are completely unable to give an even tolerably exhaustive review of the different turns which his procedure takes. Of more general comprehensive methods there is in our author no trace discoverable: every question requires a quite special method, which often will not serve even for the most closely allied problems. It is on that account difficult for a modern mathematician even after studying 100 Diophantine solutions to solve the 101st problem; and if we have made the attempt, and after some vain endeavours read Diophantus' own solution, we shall be astonished to see how suddenly he leaves the broad high-road, dashes into a side-path and with a quick turn reaches the goal, often enough a goal with reaching which we should not be content; we expect to have to climb a toilsome

> path, but to be rewarded at the end by an extensive view; instead of which our guide leads by narrow, strange, but smooth ways to a small eminence; he has finished! He lacks the calm and concentrated energy for a deep plunge into a single important problem; and in this way the reader also hurries with inward unrest from problem to problem, as in a game of riddles, without being able to enjoy the individual one. Diophantus dazzles more than he delights. He is in a wonderful measure shrewd, clever, quick-sighted, indefatigable, but does not penetrate thoroughly or deeply into the root of the matter. As his problems seemed framed in obedience to no obvious scientific necessity, but often only for the sake of the solution, the solution itself also lacks completeness and deeper signification. He is a brilliant performer in the art of indeterminate analysis invented by him, but the science has nevertheless been indebted, at least directly, to this brilliant genius for few methods, because he was deficient in the speculative thought which sees in the True more than the Correct. This is the general impression which I have derived from a thorough and repeated study of Diophantus' arithmetic (quoted by Heath (1910) p. 54).

The important thing is how easy it is to understand Hankel's reactions without being versed in mathematics. He is describing picturesquely but authentically a quite typical experience. Does not Hankel capture exactly the feeling of coming into contact with odd moral, political, aesthetic or social attitudes? Isn't it the same experience as joining an unfamiliar social group? Moment by moment expectations are violated; our ability to anticipate breaks down; watchfulness is necessary; the events are one move ahead. The smooth predictability of patterns of response is absent: why was this done or that said? In part this may give rise to admiration for the unusual skills that are displayed; in part it will cause exasperation. We encounter a blindness to possibilities that are obvious to us. Hankel's account is phenomenological evidence that Diophantus' work represents mathematical thinking which is different to ours—as different as the morality or religion of another culture is different to our morality or religion.

The idea that number was a number of units, and that the unit itself had a special nature, lasted until the sixteenth century. One mathematician who helped change this was the Dutchman Simon Stevin. Some points of sociological interest emerge from looking at his arguments.

Although Stevin felt it necessary to justify the reclassification of the unit as a number he does not appear to have adopted the idea because of the arguments he adduced. The arguments were after-the-fact defences for a position which seemed quite evident. Klein quotes him as saying that he did not doubt that one was a number: 'no, definitely not, since I was as assured of this as if nature herself had told me with her own mouth' (p. 191). The idea, it may be assumed from this, was becoming taken-for-granted or 'natural', although there was evidently sufficient disagreement on the matter to make some show of argument necessary. Stevin's argument was that if number is made up of a multitude of units, then a unit is a part of number. The part must have the same nature as the whole, therefore the unit is a number. To deny this, says Stevin, is like denying that a piece of bread is itself bread.

This argument might produce the conclusion to which we now adhere but it is not compelling. It requires an initial sympathy with the idea of the homogeneity and continuity of number before its assumption about the part being the same as the whole can be granted. Stevin makes clear that these are indeed the ideas that he is working with. What he has in mind is, in fact, the analogy of number and length or size or magnitude. Thus: 'The community and similarity of magnitude and number is so universal that it almost resembles identity' (p. 194).

The new classification of number rests on seeing how number can be likened to a line, and this is precisely the analogy which is excluded by the previous stress on the discontinuous act of counting. It is doubtful if the issue between the old and the new view could have been settled by explicit argument. These would always depend on underlying judgments about the plausibility of the basic analogy between number and line. This in turn ramifies into the issue of the connection and relative priority of arithmetic and geometry.

What is it that changes our sense of the connection between the different parts of knowledge? What makes an analogy such as Stevin's natural to one person but not to another? The answer must be: past experiences and present purposes. And these must be seen both in their social setting and against a backdrop of natural, psychological propensities. What controls these fundamental mathematical analogies can be glimpsed by comparing Stevin, who advocated a reclassification of number, with those who opposed it, clinging to the Greek view.

Stevin was an engineer. The major mathematical practitioners of the time all had preoccupations which were technological or applied (cf. Strong (1966)). Their practical bias led them to use number not

merely to count but also to measure. It was probably practical concerns which broke down the boundaries between geometry and arithmetic. Numbers came to perform a new function by indicating the properties of moving, active processes of change. For example number and measurement became central to an intellectual grasp of ballistics, navigation and the use of machinery.

For those who opposed the new conceptions, which Nature had whispered into Stevin's ear, number still had a more static character. Number was to be understood by being classified. Its most important properties were those in virtue of which it was assigned to its appropriate category. The relation of number to the world was certainly important to these thinkers but it was often conceived in a different way to the engineers, or was believed to have aspects over and above those stressed by the practical men. Number was a symbolic exemplification of the order and hierarchy of Being. It had metaphysical and theological significance.

In his 'Procedures and Metaphysics' (1966) Strong cogently argues that two different groups constituted the scientific and obscurantist party respectively. Kepler was perhaps the nearest to being a representative of both casts of mind. More recent research has stressed the connection between these groups and their attitudes, suggesting that practical and mystical views were frequently combined, e.g. French (1972). Whatever the outcome of this historical debate one general point is clear: there was a close connection between sixteenth-century technology and the new conception of number. However the transition from the older to the newer view was mediated, its general direction requires explaining and as Strong's work suggests, the growing requirements of technology provide the most plausible cause of the change.

The view that has been briefly referred to as mystical or numerological deserves closer examination. This will constitute the second example of variation in mathematical thought. It will begin with a sketch of the Pythagorean and Platonic conceptions of mathematics.

Pythagorean and Platonic Number

The Greeks used calculation for practical purposes in the market place, but strongly differentiated this use of number from the higher, intellectual contemplation of its properties. Very roughly this corresponds to their distinction between 'logistic' and 'arithmetic', or practical and theoretical arithmetic. This difference between two ways of knowing number corresponds to a social discrimination. Thus in the 'Philebus' Plato has Socrates say: 'Must it not first be said that the arithmetic of the crowd is one thing and that of lovers of

wisdom is another?' (56 D). For Plato it is the lovers of wisdom, the philosophers, who would be the rulers in a properly ordered society.

The theoretical contemplation of number was concerned with a property called its 'eidos'. Klein explains that this refers to the 'kind' or 'species' of the number, or more literally to its 'shape', or 'look'. To see how numbers can have shapes or looks it has to be recalled that number here refers exclusively to numbers of things, and numbers of things can always be represented by numbers of dots. These dots can often be arranged in characteristic shapes, such as squares, triangles or oblongs. This makes it natural to speak of square numbers, triangular numbers, oblong numbers and so on into three dimensions if necessary. Frege would perhaps have thought that an oblong number was as absurd as an oblong concept, but the meaning is quite clear as the figures below show:

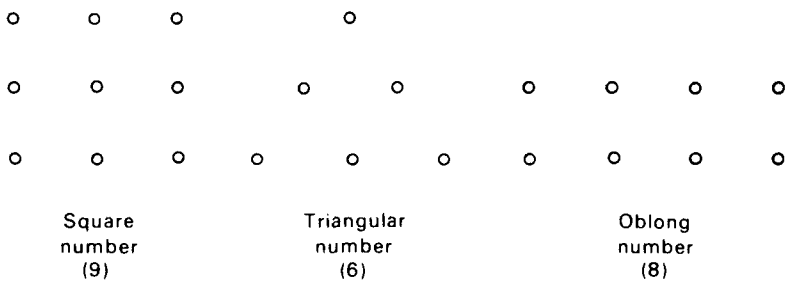


Figure 6 Shaped numbers

Once numbers have been categorised in this way it is possible to investigate their properties as shapes. For example, successive triangular numbers give a square when added together. The Greeks used a device called the 'gnomon'. This was an appropriately shaped number, which, when added to one of the above shapes, did not alter the general configuration. For example the 'gnomon' of a square number would have to produce another square number, and would therefore have to look like this:

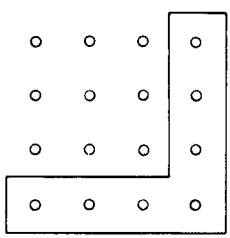


Figure 7 The 'gnomon' of a square number

By counting up the dots in the 'gnomon' some general properties of the configurations soon emerge. For example every 'gnomon' of a square number is one of the sequence of odd numbers 3, 5, 7, . . . It stands out clearly that the total number of dots in any square will be equal to the sum of some sequence of these odd numbers. A variety of such results, some of them quite sophisticated, can be achieved in this way.

The first thing that may be noticed about this approach to arithmetic is how well it fits Mill's account. It is an historical case of the knowledge of numbers being built up by observing objects when they are subject to simple ordering and sorting operations. Obviously some of the conclusions of Greek mathematics are likely to cross cultural and historical boundaries because they depend on experiences which anyone may have impressed upon them.

The second observation concerns not what is universal, but what is peculiar to this arithmetic. Notice how it crystallised a certain feature of experience—the 'gnomon'—and turned it into a specialised tool of research. Although from the point of view of our arithmetic the idea of the 'gnomon' is perfectly intelligible it is not for us a specially significant idea. Naturally, with our greatly extended knowledge, we have ideas that play similar roles, but it is not, for us, one of the basic and central operations in our mathematical thinking. As Klein notes: 'Indeed operations with a gnomon . . . do generally make sense only when the aim of the investigation is the discovery of kinds of figures and numbers' (p. 56). Modern mathematics and number theory has some concern with kinds of numbers but nothing to compare with the cataloguing approach of the Pythagorean and later Platonist thinkers. For them arithmetic often assumed the form of a natural history of the types and species and subspecies of the shapes of numbers.

What was the interest of this form of theoretical arithmetic? The answer is that in arithmetic these thinkers found a classificatory scheme which symbolised society, life and nature. Its order and hierarchy captured for them both the unity of the cosmos and our aspirations and role in it. The various types of number 'stood for' properties like Justice, Harmony and God. The classification of number resonated with the classifications of daily thought and life. Contemplation of the former was a means of grasping in thought the true meaning of the latter. It was a way of making intellectual contact with the essences and potencies which underlay the order of things. It might almost be looked upon as a peculiar form of 'applied' mathematics because of the intimate relation that it was held to possess to practical matters.

At its simplest level the modes of correspondence between mathematics and the world emerges in the way in which the Pythagoreans, and later the Neo-Platonists, ran together social, natural and numerical properties. Their famous Table of Opposites reveals this alignment of their categories:

Male	Female
Light	Darkness
Good	Bad
Odd	Even
Square	Oblong etc.

In more elaborated versions of the Pythagorean vision the specific properties of numbers were often invested with meaning and studied accordingly. For example the number ten was related to health and cosmic order. Not only did number symbolise cosmic forces it was also held to possess or participate in some way in divine efficacy. The knowledge of number was thus a means for placing the mind in valuable moral states of strength and grace.

It is now possible to see the character of the opposition that Stevin's ideas were facing. It was no small matter to treat one as being just like any other number because this would be to ignore and cut across the meanings and classifications that had been worked out. It would tangle and confuse the intricate pattern of correspondences and analogies that connected the numbers. Stevin was introducing a levelling and secularisation of number. Number was in danger of loosing its complex hierarchical structure and its potency as a theological symbol.

Is it proper to call Pythagorean and Neo-Platonic speculation 'mathematics' at all? Would it not be better to say simply that a small amount of real mathematics happened to be worked out rather fortuitously under the auspices of alien speculative and religious motives? Surely Stevin was a representative of real mathematics whereas his opponents were anti-mathematical. They did not represent an alternative way of doing mathematics, but rather a way of not doing mathematics at all. As Stark (1958) has argued in a similar context: 'If we may so express it, their mathematics was like ours, but it was overlaid with magic' (p. 162).

What this response shows is that our thinking about mathematics is poised on a knife-edge. By adopting a formal, either/or attitude it can be made to look as if there are no significant sources of variation within mathematics which require explanation. Clearly if we do not recognise number mysticism as a form of mathematics at all then there is no question of it being an alternative. If we allow ourselves actively

to sort out and divide historical examples into genuinely mathematical components and those parts which are not deemed mathematics at all then the eternal, self-sufficient unity of mathematics will be guaranteed. It will be guaranteed because it will be an artefact of our evaluations. It is possible to protest against this formalistic attitude on these grounds: that it makes it tautological that there is no alternative mathematics. It is saying that there is no 'true' alternative mathematics, whilst insisting on the right to define what is to count as 'true'. But examples are better than formal protests. The next example will confront the premise underlying these formal, knife-edge attitudes. This is the assumption that mathematics can be rightly thought of in isolation from a context of interpretive principles which give it meaning. What stands in the way of a sociology of mathematics is the idea that mathematics has a life of its own and a meaning of its own. This is to assume that there is an intrinsic significance which resides in the symbols themselves awaiting to be perceived or understood. Without this assumption there would be no historical justification for factoring out what is to count as proper mathematics. There would be no basis for retrospectively isolating and discriminating 'true' mathematics.

The Metaphysics of Root Two

Today it is taken for granted that the square root of two is a number: namely the number which, when multiplied by itself yields as a product the number 2. It is usually called an irrational number, which is a name left over from the time when there was considerable concern over its status. The worry lay in the fact, well known to Aristotle, that no fraction p/q could ever precisely equal the square root of 2.

The proof that Aristotle gave of this is based on the following idea. Suppose that root 2 were equal to some fraction p/q. Further, assume that this fraction had been simplified by cancelling any factors which were common to its top and bottom. In particular this means that you cannot still divide both p and q by 2. So we can write:

$$\text{assume } \frac{p}{q} = \sqrt{2}$$

$$\text{therefore} \quad p^2 = 2q^2$$

This means that p squared must be an even number because it equals a number which has 2 as a factor, namely $2q$ squared. But if p squared is even then p must be even. Now if p is even then q must be odd because it has been assumed that p/q had been simplified and any common factors such as 2 removed. If p is even it can be represented as follows:

$$p = 2n$$

so $\quad p^2 = 4n^2 = 2q^2$

therefore $\quad q^2 = 2n^2$

Now the same sequence of arguments which had established that p is even and q odd can be carried through for q. If q squared equals $2n$ squared then q squared must be even and so q must be even. Therefore p must be odd. Of course this is the direct opposite to what has just been concluded. What is more this whole sequence of steps may be mechanically repeated. The result is that p and q are now assigned to the category of even number, now to that of odd number, now to even again, and so on.

It is usual to terminate the calculation after the first shift of p from being even to being odd and to deem this an evident contradiction. The existence of this contradiction means that one of the premises of the argument must be wrong, and the only dubious assumption was that the square root of 2 can be represented by a fraction like p/q. So this is rejected.

What does this sequence of calculations mean and how does it get the meaning that is assigned to it? Does the calculation prove that root 2 is an irrational number? Strictly it only shows that root 2 is not a rational number, but to us it can hardly have any other meaning: if root 2 is not a rational number it is an irrational number. This is not however what it proved to the Greeks. To them it proved that the square root of 2 was not a number at all. This series of computations was one of their reasons for keeping apart all considerations which applied to numbers, properly so called, from considerations which applied to magnitudes. Geometrical lengths for example which are of length root 2 can be specified, e.g. the hypotenuse of a right-angled triangle which has sides of unit length. This only shows what a gulf separates geometry from arithmetic.

What, then, does the proof really prove? Does it prove that the square root of 2 is not a number or that it is an irrational number? Clearly what it proves depends on the background assumptions about number within which the calculation is viewed. If number basically means counting number, a collection or pattern of dots, then the calculation will mean something quite different than if number has been intuitively blended with the image of the continuous line.

The proof will not have any 'intrinsic' significance. It will make no sense to scrutinise its elementary steps in the hope that the meaning of the proof will reside in the marks on the paper or the symbolic routines of the computation itself. This is particularly evident from the fact that these routines form an unending sequence which can be re-

peated over and over again. There is nothing in the computation itself to stop anyone playing the game of showing that p and q are even and then odd over and over again.

We can even imagine that this version of the calculation could prompt the thought that here was a proof that p and q were both odd and even. Why would this be an absurdity? Imagine a culture in which people had learned many significant things in arithmetic but had never set much store by the categories of odd and even. They may have utilised such properties in some of their calculations, but suppose they had never separated out this divide or attached great importance to it. They would not, for instance, in this culture have dreamt of erecting a Table of Opposites like the Pythagoreans, let alone setting out the odd and the even in correspondence with other cosmic dichotomies. Perhaps, unlike the Pythagoreans, night and day, good and bad, and black and white did not even seem to be obvious or important opposites. After all, night shades into day, good into bad and black into white. Suppose that we are speaking of a nation of compromisers, mediators, mixers and blenders, whose world-view and social circumstances emphasise the intermingling of things. Such a cosmology would be intelligible and could be highly sophisticated. The computation, read as a proof that numbers can be both odd and even, would fit neatly and naturally, and would further confirm the belief that rigid boundaries were unrealistic.

The point behind this fanciful example is the same as that behind the historical case that preceded it. Certain conditions have to obtain before a computation has any meaning. These conditions are social in the sense that they reside in the collectively held system of classifications and meanings of a culture. Consequently they will vary and as they vary so will the meaning of pieces of mathematics.

If the particular meaning of a computation depends on background assumptions its general influence is even more contingent. The discovery of irrational magnitudes is often called the 'crisis of irrationals' in Greek mathematics. It was a crisis because the separation of magnitude and number that it suggested to the Greeks was opposite to their previous tendency to imagine lines and shapes as built up out of dots. (Popper gives a lively account of this cosmology of number atomism in chapter 2 of his 'Conjectures and Refutations' (1963).) The discovery may indeed have brought about the decline of the earlier approach but there is no need for it to have done so. What was a crisis need have been no more than an unfortunate anomaly. Had those who subscribed to this cosmology found other expressions of its basic standpoint, other work to do, no crisis need have ensued. The contingency of the outcome is clear from the fact that centuries

later the same number atomism again became the basis for creative work. For example, the seventeenth-century French mathematician, Roberval, imagined lines to be made up of dots and proceeded to use arithmetical devices like summation and approximation to find areas of triangles, volumes of pyramids and sums of cubes and higher powers. He proved results that we now see as special cases in the integral calculus (cf. Boyer (1959), p. 142). Perhaps an early Greek Roberval would have staved off the crisis of irrationals. Certainly the theorem about the square root of two did not inhibit Roberval's work.

A similar case of mathematical procedures which are endowed with a different significance at different times is provided by the use of infinitesimals. This will be the next example. It also illustrates the ebb and flow of standards of rigour in mathematics.

Infinitesimals

It is sometimes said that 'really' a curve is made up of many little straight lines. Clearly the analogy between a smooth curve and a set of straight lines connected end to end may increase the smaller and more numerous the segments. This and similar intuitions were at the root of the idea of infinitesimals and the notion of 'limits'. In the limit perhaps the minute segments of line would actually be identical to the curve (see Figure 8). The long history of such ideas culminated in the calculus.

Thinking in terms of infinitesimals also amounts to seeing areas and solids as if they were made up of segments or slices or elements. In this way an intellectual grasp can be achieved of shapes that would otherwise be difficult to understand.

The history of infinitesimals is very complicated but for the present argument only a few general points need be illustrated. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the use of infinitesimals became very common in mathematical thinking. One of the leading expo-

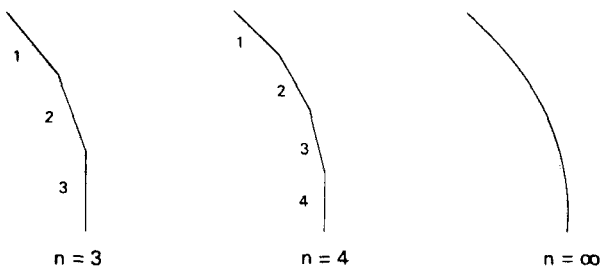


Figure 8 Segments and limits

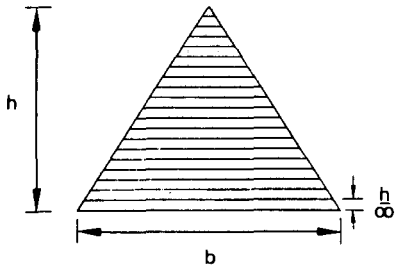


Figure 9

nents was Cavalieri (1598–1647). He explicitly invoked analogies between the way a solid was built out of infinitesimal segments and the way the bulk of a book is made up out of the thin sheets of its pages. He also suggested that a surface is constructed out of infinitesimal lines in the same way that a cloth is made up out of thin threads (Boyer (1959), p. 122).

A typically bold use of infinitesimals around the same time is in Wallis's (1616–1703) derivation of the formula for the area of a triangle. Think of a triangle made up of tiny parallelograms whose thickness is, as Wallis put it, 'scarcely anything but a line' (Boyer (1959), p. 171). The area of each parallelogram is very nearly equal to its base times its height. If we assume with Wallis that there is actually an infinity (∞) of such segments then the height of each segment is h/∞, where h is the overall height of the triangle. The total area is clearly the sum of the areas of the parallelograms. The first at the vertex will be zero, a mere point. The last segment will have an area b (h/∞) where b is the length of the base and h/∞ is its infinitesimal height, (see Figure 9).

Starting from the top, each segment will be a little longer than the last by the addition of a small constant quantity each time. So the lengths of all the parallelograms between the top and the base will form an arithmetical progression. Wallis knew that the sum of the terms of an arithmetical progression was the number of terms multiplied by their average value. He saw no reason why this model or pattern of inference should not be applied to his infinite sequence of infinitesimal segments. So the area of the triangle was obtained by multiplying the following quantities: the average length of a segment $b/2$; the number of segments, which was infinite ∞; the height of each segment h/∞. Hence:

$$\text{Total area} = \frac{b}{2}\cdot\infty\cdot\frac{h}{\infty}$$

cancelling the infinite quantities yields:

$$\text{Total area} = \tfrac{1}{2}\,\text{base}\cdot\text{height}.$$

Many other ingenious lines of thought of a similar kind produced a burst of investigations and results. The precise status of infinitesimals was by no means agreed upon but work went ahead. Why for example isn't Wallis's symbol $1/\infty$ equal to zero? How can a summation of zero-sized elements yield the finite area of the triangle? Some thinkers such as Cavalieri were agnostic about the reality of infinitesimals. Others like Galileo produced lengthy philosophical arguments in their favour (cf. Carruccio (1964), p. 200).

Historians looking back on this fruitful period sometimes remark on the lack of rigour attending the use of infinitesimals. Certainly for modern mathematicians the terms of Wallis's calculation do not have any strict meaning. Currently, no sense or use can be found for symbols like ∞/∞ or for the operation of cancelling out infinities. On the other hand historians have certainly acknowledged the value of the decline in rigour which allowed these terms for the first time to feature explicitly in calculations. Before this time they were forbidden, and they are forbidden now. As the historian Boyer says, 'luckily' men like Wallis did not worry too much about rigour (1959, p. 169).

Long before Wallis's time the Greek thinker Archimedes had also seen the utility of imagining that shapes could be sliced up. Archimedes had used this idea along with even more mechanically based metaphors to facilitate a mathematical grasp of some difficult shapes and figures. For example he imagined how segments of different shaped figures may be balanced against one another. In this way he was able to set up equations which yielded the volume of the sphere by relating it to simpler shapes like the disc and the cone (see Polya (1954), vol. I, p. 155, section 5, for a description of this reasoning).

This 'Method of Mechanical Theorems' is outlined by Archimedes in a letter where he points out that it does not really prove or demonstrate the theorems it suggests (Carruccio (1964)): 'In fact I myself saw some things for the first time through mechanical means, and then I demonstrated them geometrically; because the research done in this way is not real demonstration' (p. 111).

A real proof for Archimedes is a geometrical one, not one based on mechanical metaphors of slicing and balancing. These geometrical proofs conformed to the requirement that no actual infinities were involved. The decline in rigour in the sixteenth century was precisely the growing conviction that the style which Archimedes saw as merely heuristic really did prove things. Interestingly the later mathematicians did not know about the method that Archimedes had used

to find his results. They only knew the geometrical version into which the proof had been cast. This gave no clues to the underlying thoughts and motives behind the reasoning. The opinion was therefore common that Archimedes must have had a secret method for doing his mathematics—and indeed he had. The secret, however, was an historical accident: Archimedes' account of his method was not rediscovered until 1906.

The great trend towards rigour in nineteenth century mathematics reimposed the ban on actual infinities and infinitesimals which had been present many centuries earlier in Greek thought but which had lapsed in the sixteenth century. The new rigour reconstructed the achievements of men like Cavalieri and Wallis which had culminated in the calculus. This reconstruction ruled out many of the methods through which those achievements had been won. Wallis's multiplication by $1/\infty$ and his confident cancellation of infinities from the numerator and denominator of fractions was seen no more.

This oscillation suggests that there may be two different factors or processes in mathematics which are in a state of tension with one another or, at least, which may be mixed in varying proportions. Underlying the mathematics which we now associate with the calculus there has been a constant intuition that smooth curves, shapes or solids can be seen as being really segmented. This is a model or metaphor which has frequently appealed to people when they have sought to think about such topics. Of course mathematics is not the same as intuitive thought. It is disciplined and controlled. Imposing themselves on the constant factor have been the varying standards of proof and logical discipline which have been felt appropriate at different times. For Archimedes the basic, mechanical intuitions had to be filtered through geometry. This was the only channel of expression that was felt to constitute proper logical control. The filter was less rigid during the sixteenth century. The intuition could express itself with a fuller, metaphorical vigour. Of course this carried with it the penalty of confusion and divergence of opinion. There was a greater role for personal belief and creative variation but this carried the threat of a breakdown of certainty with the unchecked proliferation of disagreement, anomaly and idiosyncrasy.

An important problem follows from seeing variations of rigour in this way. What factors determine the historical balance between the common, intuitive propensities and the varying standards and styles of rigorous control imposed upon them? The question is not merely one of the amount of rigorous control but also its particular form.

This problem is identical to that at present being vigorously tackled by historians of the empirical sciences. The basic routines of

computation and manipulation and the basic intuition of similarities, models and metaphors might be considered to be the empirical or experiential aspects of mathematics. It would correspond to the input of data from experience and experiment in the natural sciences. The higher interpretive principles which embody meaning, proof and rigour correspond to the explanatory theories, paradigms, research programmes and metaphysical frameworks of the natural scientist. There appears to be no reason why mathematics should be treated any differently to the empirical sciences. More will be said about this below.

Conclusion

A number of cases have now been presented which can be read as examples of alternative forms of mathematical thought to our own. By exhibiting divergences of style, meaning, association and standards of cogency they make it clear that there are significant variations in mathematical thought which need explaining. Further, it is plausible to suppose that these variations may be illuminated by looking for social causes.

The examples also provided evidence to reinforce the (modified) form of Mill's theory. They have shown mathematics to be grounded in experience but experience which is selected according to varying principles and endowed with varying meaning, connections and uses. In particular the examples have also reinforced the idea that one part of experience is used as a model with which to view a wide range of problems. Analogical and metaphorical extension of these models has featured prominently.

These variations in mathematical thought are often rendered invisible. One tactic for achieving this end has already been remarked upon. This is the knife-edge insistence that a style of thinking only deserves to be called mathematics in as far as it approximates to our own. There are however other ways of disguising variation which are less obvious. These are frequently represented in the writing of the history of mathematics.

Writing history is necessarily an interpretive process. What mathematicians in the past have thought and concluded has to be given some contemporary meaning or gloss if it is to be intelligible. There are many ways of doing this: comparing and contrasting; sorting the valuable from the valueless; separating the meaningful from the meaningless; trying to discover system and coherence; interpreting the obscure and incoherent; filling in gaps and drawing attention to errors; explaining what thinkers might, could, or would have done

given more information, insight and luck than they actually had; providing detailed commentary which reconstructs underlying assumptions and guiding beliefs; and so on. This apparatus of scholarly commentary and interpretation unavoidably mediates our grasp of the past. It is a formidable and extensive apparatus. In due proportion to its size is its scope for imposing the standards and preoccupations of the present on to the past. Indeed some such imposition is a necessary feature of all understanding. The only question is: what standards shall be imposed and what concerns will govern the work which is put into the manufacture of our sense of the past?

If historians should desire to show the cumulative character of mathematics then their interpretive apparatus will enable them to do so. Counterexamples to this vision of progress will become periods of slow development or deviation into error or wrong turnings. Instead of alternatives being exhibited the task becomes one of sorting out the wheat from the chaff. No wonder that it was possible for the historian Cajori (1919), writing at the same time as Spengler, to say that mathematics is preeminently a cumulative science; that nothing is lost; and that the contributions of the distant past shine as brightly today as do modern contributions.

It would be unjust and too simple to say that in such accounts history had been falsified. No standards of integrity or scholarly industry are violated. Indeed such virtues are impressively and abundantly evident. Rather it should be said that these virtues are all employed in the interests of an overall progressivist vision, and it is this which must be challenged. The examples in this chapter have born out the prediction of the naturalistic approach: there is discontinuity and variation within mathematics as well as discontinuity between mathematics and what is not mathematics. Other values must move us if these are to be brought to light fully and seen as problems demanding explanation. One such value, for example, is a concern for the mechanics of logical and mathematical thought. This issue was obviously involved in the discussion of Frege and Mill, and it will be my concern in the next chapter.

Chapter Seven

Negotiation in Logical and Mathematical Thought

It is the purpose of this chapter to take up again the analysis of logical compulsion. The intention is to add to the account given so far an entirely new process, which I shall call 'negotiation'. The claim of chapter 5 was that the compelling character of our reasoning is a form of social compulsion. This is too simple as it stands because social conventions, norms, or institutions do not, and cannot, always compel by the direct internalisation of a sense of right and wrong. Just as people haggle over questions of duty and legality so they haggle over questions of logical compulsion. Just as our roles and obligations may conflict so may the deliverances of our logical intuitions. These unavoidable and crosscutting demands find no explanation or resolution in the account given so far. When these factors have been taken into account a richer picture will emerge of the creative or generative powers of thought. A more sophisticated understanding will be possible of just what the compulsion of a logical or mathematical argument amounts to. It will be a picture which, more than ever, demands a sociological perspective to do it justice.

One approach to these issues is to return to Mill's 'Logic'. In the course of a rather dry disagreement that Mill was having with Bishop Whately he dropped some disturbing and exciting hints about the nature of formal reasoning. The context is unpromising. Mill is debating with Whately the question: does the syllogism contain a 'petitio principii'? The issue can be stated very simply by looking at the following syllogistic argument:

All men are mortal
The Duke of Wellington is a man
Therefore the Duke of Wellington is mortal

If we are in a position to assert the first premise, that all men are mortal, then we must already know that the Duke is mortal. So what are we doing when we conclude or infer his mortality at the end of the syllogism? Surely the syllogism begs the question or reasons in a circle? Mill believes that there is indeed a circle here. Part of the subsequent account of reasoning that he gives to justify this view is well known, but some of its most suggestive features pass unnoticed.

Lord Mansfield's Advice

The familiar part of Mill's theory is that reasoning proceeds, as he puts it, from particulars to particulars. Bearing in mind that the Duke of Wellington was alive when Mill wrote, then the inference to his mortality was by inductive generalisation and the association of ideas. Experience yields reliable inductive generalisations concerning death and these are naturally extrapolated to cover cases which appear relevantly similar to those occurring in the past. The case of the Iron Duke is assimilated to the previous cases signalised by the generalisation. Mill says that the real process of inferring consists in the move from particular past cases to particular new cases. The thought process involved does not therefore really depend on, or proceed via, the generalisation that all men are mortal. It gets along without the help of the major premise of the syllogism. As Mill put it: 'Not only may we reason from particulars to particulars without passing through generals, but we perpetually do so reason' (II, III, 3).

If the general premise of a syllogism is not involved in our acts of reasoning then what status is to be assigned to it? This is where Mill drops his hints. General propositions for Mill are merely 'registers' of inferences that we have already made. The reasoning, he insists, lies in the specific acts of assimilating the new cases to the old ones, 'not in interpreting the record of that act'. In the same discussion Mill refers to the generalisation that all men are mortal as a 'memorandum'. The inference to the mortality of any specific person does not, says Mill, follow from the memorandum itself but rather from those very same past cases which were themselves the basis of the memorandum.

Why call the major premise of a syllogism a record, a register or a memorandum? To talk of premises and principles in this way conveys two ideas. First, it suggests that they are derivative or mere epiphenomena. Second, whilst indicating that they are not central to the act of reasoning itself, it hints that they do perform some other positive function, albeit not the one that is usually attributed to them. Mill's language here suggests a book-keeping or bureaucratic role, a means of documenting and filing what has happened.

Mill neatly epitomises and extends this account by his story of

Lord Mansfield's advice to a judge. This was to give decisions boldly because they would probably be right, but on no account to give reasons for them, for these would almost infallibly be wrong. Lord Mansfield knew, says Mill, that the assigning of reasons would be an afterthought. The judge in fact would be guided by his past experience, and it would be absurd to suppose that the bad reason would be the source of the good decisions.

If reasons do not produce conclusions, but are mere afterthoughts, then what relation do they bear to them? Mill sees the connection between general principles and the cases that fall under them as something which has to be created. An interpretative bridge has to be built. Thus: 'This is a question, as the Germans express it, of hermeneutics. The operation is not a process of inference, but a process of interpretation' (II, III, 4).

Mill treats the syllogism in a similar way. Its formal structures are connected to actual inferences by an interpretive process. It is 'a mode in which our reasonings may always be represented'. That is to say: formal logic represents a mode of display; an imposed discipline; a contrived and more or less artificial surface structure. This display must itself be the product of a special intellectual effort and must itself involve some form of reasoning. What is striking is the order of causality and priority that this account reveals. The central idea is that formal principles of reason are the tools of informal principles of reasoning. Deductive logic is the creature of our inductive propensities; it is the product of interpretive afterthoughts. I shall refer to this idea as the priority of the informal over the formal.

How does the priority of the informal over the formal express itself? The answer is two-fold. First, informal thought may use formal thought. It may seek to strengthen and justify its predetermined conclusions by casting them in a deductive mould. Second, informal thought may seek to criticise, evade, outwit or circumvent formal principles. In other words the application of formal principles is always a potential subject for informal negotiation. This negotiation is what Mill referred to as an interpretive or hermeneutic process. It concerns the link which must always be forged between any rule and any case which allegedly falls under that rule.

The relation between the formal principles or logic and informal reasoning is clearly a delicate one. Informal thought seems at one and the same time to acknowledge the existence and the potency of formal thought—why else would it exploit it?—and yet it has a will of its own. If Mill is right it goes its own way, moving inductively from particular to particular, governed by associative links. How can it do both of these things at once?

Consider the syllogism: all A is B, C is an A, therefore C is B. This

is a compelling pattern of reasoning. It emerges out of our learning of simple properties of physical containment. We have an informal tendency to reason as follows: if a coin is put in a matchbox and the matchbox is put in a cigar box, then we go to the cigar box to retrieve the coin. This is the prototype of the syllogism. The simple situation provides a model for the general pattern which comes to be counted as formal, logical and necessary. Formal principles, like the syllogism above, thus harness a natural proclivity to draw conclusions. For this reason it can represent a valuable ally or an important enemy in any case that is being made. It may therefore become important to subsume a problematic case under this pattern or to keep them apart, depending on the informal purposes.

In order to evade the force of an inference it is obviously necessary to challenge the application of the premises, or the concepts in the premises, to the case in hand. Perhaps the item designated by the letter C is not really an A; perhaps not all things counted as As really are Bs. In general, distinctions must be drawn; boundaries reallocated; similarities and differences indicated and exploited; new interpretations developed, and so forth. This form of negotiation does not call the syllogistic rule itself into question. After all, the rule is embedded in our experience of the physical world, so some range of application will have to be granted it; and tomorrow we may want to appeal to it ourselves. What can be negotiated is any particular application.

Informal thinking therefore has a positive use for formal principles as well as a need to circumvent them. Whilst some informal purposes will be exerting pressure to modify or elaborate logical structures and meanings, others will be banking on their stability and maintenance. Informal thinking is both conservative and innovatory.

The idea that logical authority is moral authority may be in danger of neglecting these more dynamic elements in logical thought: competing definitions; opposing pressures; contested patterns of inference; problematic cases. To forget these would be to assume that logical authority always works by being taken for granted. The present point is that it also works by being taken into account: by being a component in our informal calculations. Authority which is sustained by being taken for granted may be said to be in static equilibrium to contrast it with the image of dynamic equilibrium. This static acceptance may be a more stable and compelling form of authority but even this stability can be disturbed.

There is no reason why a sociological theory should not allow for both phenomena. Indeed the coexistence of these alternative styles of constraint is a central feature of all aspects of social behaviour. In

some people and in some circumstances moral or legal precepts, for example, may be internalised as emotionally charged values which control behaviour. In other cases these precepts may be apprehended simply as pieces of information: things to be born in mind when planning behaviour and predicting the responses of others. The concurrence of these two modes of social influence in mathematics—and the theoretical problem of untangling them—can only serve to strengthen its similarity with other aspects of behaviour.

The negotiated application of formal principles of inference explains certain important examples of variation in logical or mathematical behaviour. Of course, the more formalised the logical principles at issue the more explicit and conscious is the negotiation process; the less explicit the principle, the more tacit the negotiation. I shall illustrate the negotiated character of logical principles with three examples. The first will concern the negotiated overthrow of a self-evident logical truth. The second example concerns the much discussed question of whether the Azande tribesmen have a different logic to us. The third case will be the negotiation of a proof in mathematics. This will be based on the brilliant historical study of Euler's theorem made by I. Lakatos (1963–4). Here Lakatos offers something of great value to the sociologist, much more than might be guessed from his methodological remarks that I discussed earlier.

Paradoxes of the Infinite

Consider again the syllogism: all As are B, C is an A, therefore C is a B. It was argued that this reasoning is based on the experience of containment and enclosure. Anyone in doubt as to how or why the syllogism is correct need only look at the diagrammatical form into which it can be cast, and which is equivalent to it (see Figure 10). The diagram connects the syllogism to an important common sense principle, namely that the whole is greater than the part.

It is tempting to assume that because experiences of enclosure are ubiquitous they will uniformly and without exception impress this

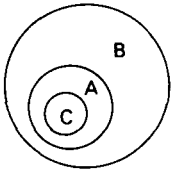


Figure 10 The whole is greater than the part

principle on all minds. It is not surprising that those who believe in the universality of logic cite such principles in evidence. Thus Stark (1958) says:

> So far as purely formal propositions are concerned, there simply is no problem of relativity. An example of such a proposition is the assertion that the whole is greater than the part. In spite of all that the super-relativists have argued, there can be no society in which this sentence would not hold good, because its truth springs immediately from the definition of its terms and hence is absolutely independent of any concrete extra-mental conditioning (p. 163).

Stark is not saying that this truth is innate. He allows that it comes from experience, but so direct is the connection with experience that nothing can insinuate itself between the mind and its immediate apprehension of this necessity. Experiences of this kind are universal and so the self-same judgments arise. Always and everywhere the whole is greater than the part.

It is certainly correct to say that this idea is available in all cultures. It is a feature of our experience which can always be appealed to, and so some application will always be found. But this does not mean that any particular application is compelling or that its truth is immediate, or that there is no problem of relativity. Indeed this case is particularly interesting because it shows the opposite of what Stark thinks. There is a body of mathematics called transfinite arithmetic which is successfully based on an explicit rejection of the principle that the whole is greater than the part. Properly understood this example therefore shows that apparently self-evident truths backed by compelling physical models can be subverted and renegotiated.

Consider the sequence of integers: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, ... Select from this endless sequence another endless sequence consisting of only the even numbers 2, 4, 6, and so on. It is possible to associate these two sequences thus:

1	2	3	4	5	6	7 . . .
2	4	6	8	10	12	14 . . .

In common sense terms the even numbers can be counted. More technically it can be said that the even numbers are put in a one-one correspondence with the integers. This one-one correspondence will never break down. For every integer there will always be a unique even number to pair with it. Likewise for every even number there will be a unique integer. Suppose it is now said that sets of objects which have a one-one correspondence between their members have

the same number of members. This seems intuitively reasonable, but it means that there are the same number of even numbers as there are integers. The even numbers, however, are a selection, a mere part, a subset of all the integers. Therefore the part is as great as the whole and the whole is not greater than the part.

The inexhaustible supply of integers can be expressed by saying that there is an infinite number of them. Infinite aggregates thus have the property that a part can be put in one-one correlation with the whole. This property of infinite aggregates was known many years before the development of transfinite arithmetic. It was taken as evidence that the very idea of aggregates of an infinite size was paradoxical, self-contradictory and logically defective. Cauchy for example denied their existence on this basis (Boyer (1959), p. 296). However, what had once been grounds for dismissing infinite sets came to be accepted as their very definition. Thus Dedekind (1901, p. 63) says: 'A system S is said to be infinite when it is similar to a proper part of itself', where 'similar' in this definition is what has been called one-one correspondence.

How can a contradiction be transmuted into a definition, how is such a renegotiation possible? What has happened is that the model of physical enclosure which underlay the conviction that wholes are greater than their parts has given away to another dominant image or model: that of objects being placed in one-one correspondence with each other. This, too, is a situation which it is easy to exemplify and experience in a direct and concrete way. Once this alternative model has become the centre of attention then the simple routine of aligning even numbers with integers becomes a natural basis for concluding that the part (the even numbers) are as great as the whole (all of the integers). Informal thought has subverted an apparently compelling principle by pressing the claims of a new, informal model. A new range of experience has been located and exploited. If compelling logical principles consist in a socially sanctioned selection from our experience then they can always be opposed by appealing to other features of that experience. Formal principles only feel special and privileged because of selective attention. Given new concerns and purposes and new preoccupations and ambitions then the conditions exist for a readjustment.

The conclusion is that there is no absolute sense in which anyone must accept the principle that the whole is greater than the part. The very meanings of the words do not compel any given conclusion because they cannot compel the decision that any new case must be assimilated to the old cases of this rule. At most, prior applications of this model create a presumption that new and similar cases will also

fall under the same rule. But presumption is not compulsion, and judgments of similarity are inductive not deductive processes. If it is proper to speak of compulsion then the compelling character of a rule resides merely in the habit or tradition that some models be used rather than others. If we are compelled in logic it will be in the same way that we are compelled to accept certain behaviour as right and certain behaviour as wrong. It will be because we take a form of life for granted. Wittgenstein expressed it neatly when he said in the 'Remarks' (1956): 'Isn't it like this: so long as one thinks it can't be otherwise, one draws logical conclusions.' (I, 155). Nevertheless Wittgenstein believes it is right to say that we are compelled by the laws of inference: in the same way as we are compelled by any other laws in human society. Let us therefore look at a society with very different laws to ours and see if its members are indeed compelled to reason differently.

Azande Logic and Western Science

Evans-Pritchard's (1937) book on the Azande describes a society which is profoundly different from ours. Its most striking feature is that nothing of importance is ever done by a Zande without consulting an oracle. A small quantity of poison is administered to a chicken and a question is put to the oracle in such a way that it can be answered 'yes' or 'no'. The death or survival of the bird conveys the oracle's answer. Every human calamity appears to the Azande to be due to witchcraft. Witches are people whose ill-will and malevolent powers are the cause of trouble. Their main form of detection is, of course, the oracle.

Being a witch is not simply a matter of disposition. It is an inherited physical trait, consisting of a substance in the belly called witchcraft-substance. A male witch will transmit witchcraft-substance to all his sons and a female witch to all her daughters. This substance can be detected in post-mortem examinations and these are sometimes undertaken to establish or refute witchcraft accusations.

It would seem a clear logical inference that only one, single, decisive and incontestable case of witchcraft is needed to establish that a whole line of people have been or will be witches. Equally a decision that a man is not a witch should clear all his kinsmen. The Azande, however, do not act in accordance with these inferences. As Evans-Pritchard puts it:

> To our minds it appears evident that if a man is proven a witch the whole of his clan are ipso-facto witches, since the Zande

> clan is a group of persons related biologically to one another through the male line. Azande see the sense of this argument but they do not accept its conclusions, and it would involve the whole notion of witchcraft in contradiction were they to do so (p. 24).

In theory the whole of a witch's clan should be witches. In practice only close paternal kinsmen of a known witch are also considered witches. Why is this?

Evans-Pritchard's account is clear and straightforward. He explains what is happening by considering the degree to which the Azande give priority to specific and concrete instances of witchcraft rather than to general and abstract principles. He illustrates their localised focus of interest by pointing out that the Azande never ask an oracle the general question of whether such and such a person is a witch. They ask whether such and such a person is bewitching anyone here and now. Thus: 'Azande do not perceive the contradiction as we perceive it because they have no theoretical interest in the subject, and those situations in which they express their beliefs in witchcraft do not force the problem upon them' (p. 25).

This analysis clearly involves two central ideas. First, there really is a contradiction in the Azande views whether the Azande see it or not. The Azande have institutionalised a logical mistake, or at least a degree of logical blindness. Second, if the Azande were to see the error then one of their major social institutions would be untenable. It would be under the threat of being found contradictory or logically defective, and hence its survival would be endangered. In other words it is vital that the Azande maintain their logical error on pain of social upheaval and the need for a radical change in their ways. The first idea is a belief in the uniqueness of logic; the second idea is a belief in the potency of logic. Logic is potent because logical confusion may cause social confusion.

Wittgenstein's ideas may be appealed to in order to challenge this analysis. As the quotation at the end of the last section showed Wittgenstein sometimes equated the drawing of a logical conclusion with thinking that something cannot be otherwise. Logical steps are those that we just take for granted. Now the Azande clearly take it for granted that the whole of a witch's clan cannot be witches. For them this cannot be otherwise. On this view it is therefore logical not to draw this conclusion. But since it is the logical one for us to draw there must be more than one logic: an Azande logic and a Western logic. The premise of uniqueness used by Evans-Pritchard is thus rejected.

This approach has been developed by Peter Winch in a paper

called Understanding a Primitive Society, (1964). He argues by quoting from Wittgenstein's 'Remarks'. We are asked to consider a game: 'such that whoever begins can always win by a particular simple trick. But this has not been realised—so it is a game. Now someone draws our attention to it—and it stops being a game' (II, 77). Notice that it stops being a game rather than that it never was a game. We are invited to see the game, the state of knowledge of the players, and their consequent attitudes, as all forming a whole. The game, with the additional knowledge of the trick, constitutes a different whole. It forms a different activity. Similarly, we should see the Azande beliefs, with their particular boundaries and applications and contexts, as forming a unique, self-sufficient whole. They constitute a particular game that may be played. Our perception of that whole will be distorted if we see it as a mere fragment of a wider, or different, game.

In order to stress the self-sufficient character of the Azande procedures Winch then draws attention to some differences between the game analogy and the case under discussion. The old game is indeed rendered obsolete by the new information. Once the trick is known the old game naturally breaks down under the impact of the knowledge. This shows that it is not self-contained but is really a precarious part of a wider system. But the Azande do not simply give up witchcraft when (what we count as) its full logical implications are drawn to their attention. They are not thrown into confusion. This, Winch suggests, is evidence that Azande witchcraft and its logic are not comparable to the Western perspective. They are not related as part to whole. Theirs is a quite different game that does not have a natural extension into our game.

The important thing to notice about these objections to Evans-Pritchard's analysis is that one and only one of its two central ideas have been challenged. Winch's case takes issue with the uniqueness of logic; it does not dispute its potency. Indeed it seems to share this belief. The criticism appears to grant that if there had been a logical contradiction in Azande beliefs then the institution of witchcraft would indeed have been threatened. It explains why it is not under any threat by suggesting that there must be a different logic.

If Mill is right then logic is the very opposite of potent. The application of logical schemata is merely a way of arranging our afterthoughts, and is always a matter for negotiation. Let us see how the Azande case may be analysed when once this assumption of potency, common to the two previous accounts, has been discarded.

Lord Mansfield would have been proud of the Azande. They put his advice into action by giving their decisions boldly whilst dispensing with an elaborate structure of justification. They follow their

oracle's pronouncements about who is engaged in witchcraft and with equal confidence they know that not everyone in the malefactor's clan is a witch. These two beliefs are stable and central to their lives. What then of the logical inference that threatens the whole clan? The answer is that it is no threat at all. There is no danger of their stable beliefs being called into question. If the inference ever became an issue the threat would be deftly negotiated away, and this would not in itself be difficult. All that is needed is that a few cunning distinctions be drawn. For example, it might be admitted that everyone in the clan had indeed inherited witchcraft-substance but it could be insisted that this did not mean they were witches. Really, it might be claimed, everyone in every clan had the potential to be a witch, but this potential was only actualised in some people, and these were the only witches properly so called. There is evidence that the Azande do sometimes make such moves. A person who has once been accused of being a witch will not always be treated as one. The Azande say that this is because his witchcraft-substance is 'cool'. For all intents and purposes he is no longer a witch. Logic poses no threat to the institution of witchcraft, for one piece of logic can always be met by another. Not even this is necessary unless someone uses the inference in order to pose a threat, and if they do, it is the user not the logic that is the threat.

The situation can be represented in the form of Figure 11. This shows that the really weighty factors are the two, socially taken-for-granted elements in the situation: the use of the oracle and the general innocence of the clan as a whole. These are sanctioned by tradition and are central to the Azande form of life. No mere logical extrapolation from the one is going to disturb the other. If any justification for the coexistence of these two features of society is needed then an ap-

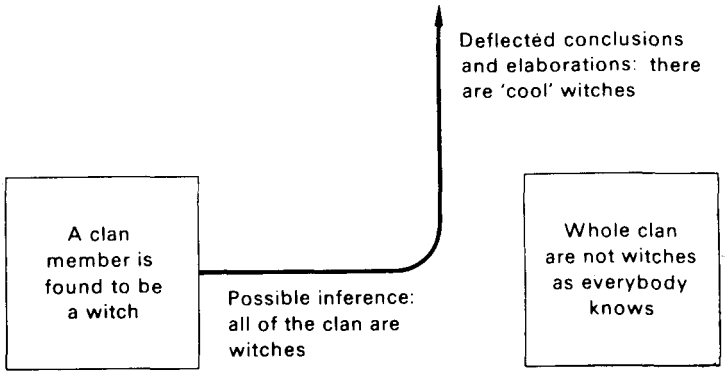


Figure 11 The impotence of logic

propriate structure of afterthoughts can be generated. If one structure of justification fails another can always be produced.

The fact that we can imagine extending the witchcraft accusation to the whole of a clan is simply because we do not really feel the pressure against this conclusion. We can let our thoughts extend themselves irresponsibly and unopposed. If we did feel the pressure of its obvious absurdity and at the same time felt the need to give reasons we could easily do so.

The major social variables in this picture obviously fall into two classes. There are the institutions which are taken for granted and there is the degree of elaboration and development of the ideas which link these institutions together. In the Azande case the elaboration is minimal. In other cultures it may be highly developed. The extent and direction of this elaboration may be plausibly assumed to be a function of people's social purposes and the style and intensity of their interactions. It would not be something that would grow or fail to grow for no reason, as if it were a spontaneous efflorescence, or something governed by its own inner dialectic. It will grow as far as the situation causes it to grow, and no further.

To see the justice of this conclusion consider an example. Suppose that an alien anthropologist reasoned with us as follows: in your culture a murderer is someone who deliberately kills someone else. Bomber pilots deliberately kill people. Therefore they are murderers. We can see the point of this inference but would no doubt resist the conclusion. Our grounds would be that the alien observer did not really understand what a murderer was. He could not see the difference between the two cases that he had conflated. Perhaps we would reply: murder is an act of individual volition. Bomber pilots are performing a duty, and this duty is specifically sanctioned by governments. We distinguish the special roles appropriate to the armed forces. Consulting his notebook the anthropologist might then tell us that he has seen people shaking their fists at attacking aeroplanes and shouting "murderer" after them. Our reply to this could then be that there is indeed an analogy between murder and killing in war, and it was no doubt the similarities rather than the differences that were uppermost in the mind of the victims whom he had observed. We may add that it is hardly to be expected that people will be completely logical under such provocation and that what was observed was an understandable lapse from the canons of strictly rational conduct. The anthropologist might then ply us with more questions about (civilian) car-drivers who kill people. No doubt he would be fascinated by the intricate way in which the concepts of accident, manslaughter, chance, responsibility, mistake and intention have proliferated in our

culture. The anthropologist might even conclude that we see the point of his arguments but attempt to evade their logical force by an 'ad hoc' and shifting tangle of metaphysical distinctions. In that culture, he would perhaps say, they have no practical interest in logical conclusions. They prefer their metaphysical jungle because otherwise their whole institution of punishment would be threatened.

The sceptical anthropologist would be wrong. We do not reason like this in order to protect our institutions from collapse under the pressure of logical criticism. Rather, it is because we routinely accept the activities of bomber pilots and car-drivers that we adjust our reasoning. The institutions are stable and our informal reasoning makes the necessary adjustments. In as far as we may feel the force of the anthropologist's logical inferences it is because we are already critical of the institutions. Being critical means being seized of the analogy between murder and the other activities. The informal inductive assimilation of the cases is prior to the formal steps in which we could logically display our condemnation.

This process of elaboration is a general feature of our culture and pervades our science quite as much as it does our common sense. An interesting example of this from the history of science again concerns the much despised phlogiston theory of combustion. On this theory, it will be recalled, what we now call an oxide was thought, to begin with, to be a simple substance which was called a 'calx'. The theory proceded on the assumption that:

$$\text{METAL} = \text{CALX} + \text{PHLOGISTON}$$

When a metal was burned, and turned into a calx, then the phlogiston was removed from it. It was known however that the calx was heavier than the metal. The removal or extraction of the phlogiston resulted in an increase in weight. How can something be taken away and yet cause an increase? It is tempting here to think of the subtraction of a negative number, for this is equivalent to adding, thus: $-(-a) = +a$. It is therefore easy to believe that the logical conclusion to draw from the experimental result is that phlogiston must have a 'negative weight'. Historians sometimes say that the phlogiston theory 'implies' that phlogiston has negative weight, (e.g. Conant (1966)). Obviously negative weight is rather an odd property so this implication is held to show that the theory is odd or implausible or doomed to failure. In fact most of those who adhered to this theory did not feel compelled to draw this conclusion. Rather, as good followers of Newton, they felt compelled not to entertain the notion of negative weight.

What they said instead was very simple. When phlogiston leaves

a metal another substance steps in and takes its place. The extraction of phlogiston does not leave a pure calx but a mixture of calx and something else. Water was the candidate chosen because it seemed to be implicated in a number of reactions involving phlogiston and its precise role was at that time rather obscure. The theory was a step towards making it less obscure. So now, assuming that phlogiston has a genuine and positive weight, its removal can still be accompanied by an increase in weight. All that is required is that the water which steps into its place has a greater weight. The logical compulsion which follows from a model of simple subtraction is circumvented by a model of replacement.

To those who are determined to see the worst in this venerable old theory such an elaboration will appear to be nothing but a display of perverse ingenuity. It will be greeted with exasperation, as if it is a mere attempt to evade the true but damning logical conclusion that phlogiston has negative weight. In reality it is a quite standard move in elaborating a scientific theory. It was identical to a move made some years later to help the atomic theory of chemistry out of a difficult situation (Nash (1966)).

Gay-Lussac discovered a neat empirical regularity in the way gases combine. Suppose two gases A and B combine to form a gas C. He found that 1 volume of gas A always combined with 1, 2, 3, or some small, whole number of volumes of gas B, provided the volumes are measured under the same conditions of temperature and pressure. Dalton's atomic theory had taught scientists the value of thinking of chemical combinations as taking place by direct combinations of atoms. Gay-Lussac's results thus suggested that if 1 volume of A combined with, say, 1 volume of B, this must be because the same volumes of the gases contained the same number of atoms.

The only trouble with this simple and very useful idea was that sometimes 1 volume of A would combine with 1 volume of B to produce a gas C which would occupy 2 volumes at the same temperature and pressure. This was the case with nitrogen and oxygen. The idea that the volumes contained the same number of atoms could now only be maintained if the atoms split in half. Without this the double volume would only have half the number of atoms per volume. Dalton resisted this conclusion and was prepared to sacrifice the neat experimental result and the useful and simple idea that it suggested. Surely atoms were indivisible; so perhaps Gay-Lussac had oversimplified his experimental findings?

The conclusion that atoms must be split in order to maintain the simple idea that there are the same number in the same volume is, however, easily avoidable. All that has to be assumed is that each par-

ticle of gas really consists of two atoms. When A and B combine what then happens is that the compound is formed by 1 atom of A replacing 1 atom of B. Combination takes place, not by means of simple addition, but once again by means of replacement. This was Avagadro's hypothesis. Its physical and chemical plausibility was difficult to establish but its logical basis is very simple. As an elaboration of the basic tenets of atomic theory it is close to that by which the phlogiston theory was developed.

This all suggests that the Azande think very much as we do. Their reluctance to draw the 'logical' conclusion from their beliefs is very similar to our reluctance to abandon our common sense beliefs and our fruitful scientific theories. Indeed their apparent refusal to be logical has the very same basis as does our development of refined and sophisticated theoretical structures. Their beliefs about witchcraft appear to be responsive to the same forces as our beliefs, although of course the forces work to different degrees and in different directions. Our inferences are more often embedded in a set of justificatory distinctions. We keep more elaborate registers and records of our more elaborate negotiations, and our memoranda note different things. Nevertheless the similarities make it plausible to strive for an explanatory theory of intellectual elaboration which covers both the Azande and the atomic scientist.

Where does this leave the question of whether the Azande have a different logic to us? The picture that has emerged is that the Azande have the same psychology as us but radically different institutions. If we relate logic to the psychology of reasoning we shall be inclined to say that they have the same logic; if we relate logic more closely to the institutional framework of thought then we shall incline to the view that the two cultures have different logics. It would accord with the previous chapters on mathematics to choose the latter course. Far more important than such definitional matters however is the basic acknowledgment that both psychological and institutional factors are involved in reasoning. Our natural proclivities to infer, like our natural proclivities in all other directions, do not in themselves form an ordered and stable system. Some impersonal structure is needed to draw boundaries and to allocate each tendency to a sphere deemed proper for it. Because there is no natural state of equilibrium one line of inference will as surely come into conflict with another as one appetite or desire will with another. To give free-reign, or natural expression, to one tendency only means curtailing others all the more. This makes the problem of allocation, and hence the necessity for negotiation, unavoidable.

Here is a mathematical illustration of this point. Recall that the

proof that the squared root of 2 is not a rational number contained steps which could be given free-reign, but which are certainly not allowed their 'natural' expression in contemporary mathematics. The routine whereby a number is proved first odd and then even can be repeated over and over again. What in fact happens is that this conclusion is brought into collision with the assumption that a number cannot be both odd and even. The outcome is neither static confrontation, nor the rejection of one side or the other of the opposition. Instead a distinction is drawn. For the Greeks it was the distinction between numbers and magnitudes; for us it is the distinction between rational and irrational numbers.

Negotiations create meanings. The conclusion that the square root of 2 is an irrational number is not to be discovered within any of the concepts to be involved in the negotiation. It is thrown up in the situation to solve a problem and as such it is responsive to the various forces in the situation. That is why the Greeks generated a different response to us. The boundaries and content of our concepts are no more discovered than are the boundaries of our countries or the content of our institutions. They are created. This will now be illustrated with another case from the history of mathematics. It shows with great transparency the generative character of negotiation.

The Negotiation of a Proof in Mathematics

Around 1752 Euler noticed the following fact: take a solid such as a cube or a pyramid and count up the number of corners or vertices (V), the number of edges (E), and the number of faces (F). It will be found that they satisfy the formula: $V - E + F = 2$. A quick check of other figures, such as those in Figure 12, shows that the formula works for them too.

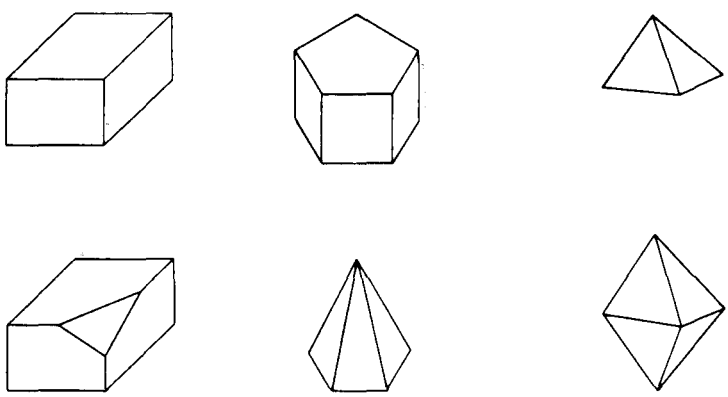


Figure 12

Figures of this kind are called polyhedra and the shapes of their surfaces are polygons. Euler believed that his formula held true for all polyhedra and on the basis of checking a large number of cases felt justified in calling the result a theorem. Nowadays a result arrived at in this way would never be dignified by the name of a theorem. It would be held to possess no more than inductive or moral certainty. Inductive generalisations may always fall foul of a subsequent counter example. A genuine theorem must have a proof.

The nature of proof and the kind of certainty that it yields is something with which any naturalistic account of mathematics must come to terms. The usual picture of a proof is that it endows a theorem with complete certainty and finality. This would seem to lift mathematical theorems beyond the reach of socio-psychological theories. By using Lakatos's analysis of the protracted debate over Euler's theorem some stereotyped ideas about the nature of proof may be broken down and the way opened for a naturalistic approach.

In 1813 Cauchy proposed an ingenious idea which seemed to prove Euler's theorem. It centred around a 'thought-experiment' which can be performed on polyhedra. Imagine that the polyhedra were made of sheet rubber and that one of their faces has been removed. A count of V, E and F will now yield a value of F reduced by one. This means that $V - E + F = 1$ provided of course that the original formula, equalling 2, applied to the figure. Because the figure has had a face removed it is possible to imagine it opened out and stretched flat. The cube and the pentagonal prism, for example, would look like this when stretched out:

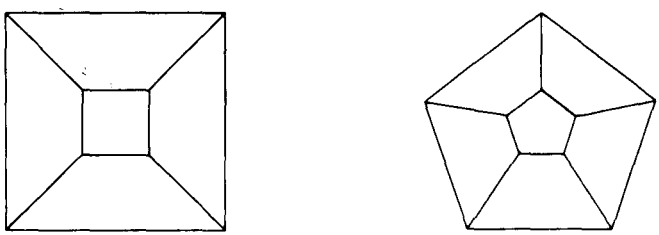


Figure 13

The next step in the proof (Figure 14) is to draw diagonal lines on the stretched shapes so that the surfaces are turned into sets of triangles. By adding an edge to make a triangle the number E is obviously increased by 1, and so is the number F of faces. Every new edge creates a new face. The value of the sum $V - E + F$ is therefore unaltered in the triangulation process because the two increases cancel one another out in the formula.

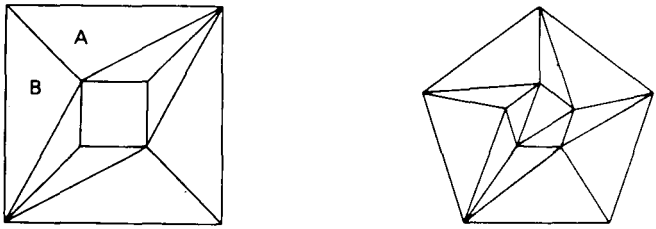


Figure 14

The final step in the proof is to remove the triangles one by one. When a triangle, such as that marked *A* in Figure 14, is removed then one edge and one face disappear. So still the value of the formula is unaltered. The same applies to a triangle like the one marked *B*. Because triangle *A* has already been removed then the disappearance of *B* will mean that 2 edges, 1 vertex, and 1 face are taken away. Again the value of the formula remains unaltered. Since all of these operations leave the formula unaltered then it can be argued: if Euler's formula held of the original polyhedron then $V - E + F = 1$ should hold of the one triangle which remains when all the rest have been removed. It does indeed hold so the original formula is vindicated.

The overall point of the proof is that it shows how the property that Euler noticed is a natural consequence of the fact that a triangle has 3 corners, 3 edges and, of course, 1 face. The original thought experiment was simply a way of seeing polyhedra as made up of triangles. This vision was elaborated by clearly displaying and laying out the fact in the stretching and triangulation process. The work done by the proof consists in taking a fact which had emerged from inspection and assimilating it to a better known schema. Like the model of physical containment, or the model of arranging things in one-one correspondence with one another, the model of stretching and triangulating is an appeal to experience. It draws attention to elements within our experience, isolates them, and turns them into a routine way of seeing matters. The puzzling fact is drawn out in terms of the simple schema.

Proofs like Cauchy's obviously violate Lord Mansfield's advice. By giving reasons for their claim they open up a front along which they may be attacked. There is perhaps no doubting that some polyhedra fit Euler's formula but it is doubtful whether Cauchy's reasoning explains why this has to be so. For example, can all polyhedra have a face removed and be stretched out in the way that the proof requires; does triangulation always produce one new face for every new edge; does any removal of a triangle leave the formula unchanged? The answer to all these questions is arguably negative. Cauchy, Lakatos

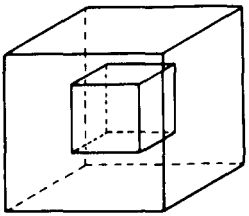


Figure 15

relates, did not notice that the removal of triangles must proceed very carefully by the removal of boundary triangles if the formula is to remain unchanged as the proof requires.

An interesting situation now arises. The proof intends and appears to increase the necessity of the result, but at the same time it raises more questions than it started with. The dialectic between the increasing resources that the ideas of a proof furnish on the one hand, and on the other, the generation of new problems and arguments is illuminated by Lakatos with great skill.

Lhuilier in 1812 and Hessel in 1832 both spotted an exception to Euler's theorem and Cauchy's proof. Consider Figure 15 which shows one cube nested inside another, the inside cube can be thought of as a hollow in the larger, surrounding cube. A direct check on the number of faces, edges and vertices shows that it does not satisfy the theorem. Nor can Cauchy's thought experiment be carried out. Removing a face from either cube does not allow the cube to be stretched flat.

When a proof is confronted with a counterexample the problem is to decide whether it shows that the proof is not really a proof at all or whether perhaps the counterexample is not really a counterexample. Perhaps it merely limits the scope of the proof. If it is assumed that proofs settle once and for all the truth of the proposition proved then something must be wrong with the counterexample. Clearly the counterexample of the nested cubes is rather more complicated than the original cases which suggested the theorem, but it certainly satisfies the definition of a polyhedron put forward by Legendre in 1794. It is, in other words, a solid whose faces are polygons. Perhaps this definition is wrong and that what should have been meant by a polyhedron, or indeed what perhaps had been intended all along, was that a polyhedron was a surface made up of polygonal faces. This definition was proposed by Jonquières in 1890. This would rule out the counterexample of the nested cubes. Being a solid, and a peculiar one at that, it no longer needs to be counted as a polyhedron. The theorem is now safe because it was about polyhedra.

Hessel had an answer to this too. Consider two pyramids which

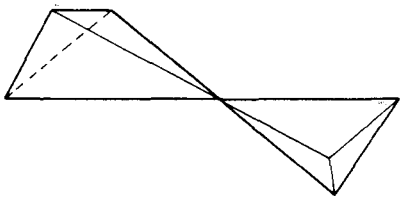


Figure 16

are joined at a vertex as in Figure 16. This is a surface made up of polygonal faces but $V - E + F = 3$ and Cauchy's thought experiment doesn't apply either. It cannot be stretched flat after the removal of a face. Of course the same question can be raised: is this oddity a polyhedron? In 1865 Möbius had already defined a polyhedron in a way which would have barred this counterexample. He said that a polyhedron was a system of polygons such that two polygons meet at every edge and where it is possible to get from one face to another without passing through a vertex. Clearly the last clause rules out the two pyramids joined at a point. Even if Möbius's elaboration of the meaning of polyhedron will rule out Hessel's examples there are still others which slip through the defences. For example the picture frame in Figure 17 satisfies Möbius's definition but Cauchy's proof does not work: it cannot be flattened out.

In response to this the proof was narrowed down and stated thus: for simple polyhedra $V - E + F = 2$, where 'simple' means that they can be flattened out. Still there are other problems. A cube with another sitting on top of it produces a snag. The problem this time is not with flattening out but with the process of triangulation (see Figure 18). When stretched out the shaded area becomes a ring. If a line is added to join A and B during triangulation then the number of edges is increased but not the number of faces. One of the central steps in the proof thus fails. To fend off this problem the theorem can be modified still further. A clause can be added to rule out ring-like faces from the figures to which it applies. Thus it becomes: for simple polyhedra with simply-connected faces $V - E + F = 2$. And so the story proceeds.

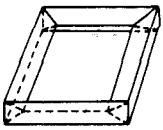


Figure 17

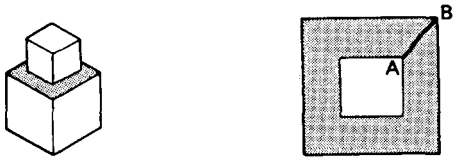


Figure 18

The overall process was that the theorem started life as an inductive generalisation. A proof is proposed and this opens out the generalisation to criticism in the very act of showing why it must be true. Counterexamples revealed that it was unclear what was and what was not a polyhedron. The meaning of the term 'polyhedron' was in need of decision, for it was quite indeterminate in the shadowy area revealed by the counterexamples. It had to be created or negotiated. The proof and the scope of the theorem could then be consolidated by creating an elaborate structure of definitions. These definitions are generated by the collision between the proof and the counterexamples. They are the memorandum or register of the course of the negotiations. The proof does not proceed via the definitions. Rather the final, formal structure of the proof is a function of the particular cases that have previously been informally considered. Like Lord Mansfield's afterthoughts Lakatos's definitions really come at the end of a piece of mathematics not at the beginning. Of course the theorem can now be presented as if it proceeded inexorably from the definitions. But these definitions will really reflect the purposes of those who framed them. For example they will reveal what types of figure and what features of figures are held to be important and interesting. The extent of their elaboration will indicate the area where it was necessary to tread carefully, where, for example, adjacent territory had been well worked over for other purposes.

This procedure does not make theorems trivially true or proofs useless. Lakatos reminds us of what Lord Mansfield's advice overlooks: the proof idea is a valuable resource. It is similar to Mill's physical models. It stakes out a claim to understand matters in the light of a certain model and uses it to draw connections and analogies. There are two major ways in which a proof idea functions as a resource. First it allows the anticipation or the creation of counterexamples. In the same way that a lawyer scrutinises a case that he has just made out to locate its weak spots and anticipate the likely structure of his opponent's arguments so a proof can be scrutinised. Second whether the theorem succeeds or fails the proof idea exists and can be used again as a model and a guide for later work. We have seen how Roberval used the proof

ideas of early Greek 'number atomism' even though it had fallen into disrepute after the discovery of irrational magnitudes. Its full resources had been left unexploited.

Lakatos intends his example to show that mathematics like other sciences, proceeds by a method of conjectures and refutations (cf. Lakatos (1962) and (1967)). His efforts to assimilate mathematics to a Popperian epistemology means that he, like the sociologist, wishes to dispel the aura of static perfection and compelling unity that surrounds mathematics. If there is to be a Popperian approach to mathematics then there must be room for criticism, disagreement and change. The more radical the better. Just as in the Popperian analysis of physics and chemistry, there can be no absolute certainty, and no final stopping point when the essence of things stands revealed. Polyhedra have no essence. On this approach there are no ultimate, logical essences in mathematics any more than there are ultimate material essences.

In order to convey this picture Lakatos has concentrated his attention on what he calls 'informal mathematics'. These are the growth areas which have not yet been organised into rigorous deductive systems. To 'formalise' an area of mathematics means presenting its results so that they all flow from a set of explicitly stated axioms. Ideally each step is rendered simple and mechanical so that it proceeds according to explicitly stated rules of inference. For Lakatos this ideal of mathematical knowledge is the death of truly creative thought. The processes of mathematical innovation are obscured by formalisation and the real nature of the knowledge thereby disguised.

The self-evident character that is sometimes claimed for the axioms of formal systems and the intuitively trivial steps of reasoning on which the results are made to depend are, for Lakatos, mere illusions. Something is only obvious because it has not been subject to searching criticisms. Criticism de-trivialises the trivial and shows just how much is always taken for granted in what we find self-evident. There is not, therefore, any ultimate foundation for mathematical knowledge in apparently simple and trivial logical truths.

In rejecting the idea that formalised and axiomatised systems represent the real nature of mathematics Lakatos shows that for him, like Mill, the informal has priority over the formal. This picture of mathematics as conjectural knowledge can find support in the fact that the programme of formalisation and axiomatisation has encountered severe and perhaps insuperable technical problems. These technical difficulties would certainly have been less surprising—and might even have been predictable—had intellectual ideals held sway in mathematics which dispensed with the search for permanent foundations.

To offer a proof of a mathematical result, for Lakatos, is rather like offering a theoretical explanation for an empirical result in the natural sciences. Proofs explain why a result, or a conjectural result, is true. As the discussion of Euler's theorem showed, a proof may be refuted by counterexamples, and saved again by adjusting the scope and content of definitions and categorisations. Cases which appear to be explained by a proof may be explained more compellingly in other ways and even turned into counterexamples as a consequence. Similarly a proof idea which works, or fails to work, in one area may be put to new and quite different uses elsewhere, just like the models and metaphors of physical theory. Like other theories proofs endow what they explain with a meaning. The invention of new proof ideas or models of inference may radically alter the meaning of an informal mathematical or logical result. Thus we have seen that a new interpretation of what it is for two sets to have the same number of elements allows sense to be attached to the idea that the part may be as great as the whole. This openness to invention and negotiation, with all its possibilities for the re-ordering of previous mathematical activity, means that any formalisation may be subverted. That is: any rules may be reinterpreted and any ideas may be deployed in new ways. In principle, informal thought can always outwit formal thought.

The analogy between a proof and an explanation or theory in the natural sciences provides the opportunity for Lakatos to apply his Popperian values. The result is easily predictable. Periods of rapid change in mathematics, when there is active criticism of fundamentals, are deemed to be good. Periods where definitions, axioms, results and proofs become taken for granted are counted as periods of stagnation. A proof which is treated as final and endowed with a rigid certainty becomes like Newton's theory in physics. This so impressed people that it numbed their critical faculties. A triumph turned into a disaster.

Almost equally predictable is the connection that Lakatos then makes between these evaluations and his perception of Kuhn's position. This link is an important one for the sociologist. Lakatos suggests that periods of stagnation correspond to periods of 'normal science'. During such periods certain pieces of mathematics and certain styles of argument assume the appearance of eternal verities. We have only to look behind the evaluation (that permanent revolution is good and stability is bad) to see that this amounts to a sociological theory of logical compulsion. What is counted as logical is what is taken for granted. At any given time mathematics proceeds by, and is grounded in, what its practitioners take for granted. There are no foundations other than social ones.

It is also clear that Lakatos's analysis of mathematics suggests that something very like a 'Kuhnian' history of mathematics ought to be possible where taken-for-granted paradigms can be identified in order to account for the periods of stability or 'stagnation'. In fact contemporary historians are engaged in writing the history of mathematics in roughly this way, perhaps participating in the same change of historiographical style that itself influenced 'The Structure of Scientific Revolutions'. The rejection of the linear, progressivist assumptions of previous generations of historians of science is now commonplace.

This newer form of the history of mathematics will deploy exactly the same techniques of scholarship as its predecessor, but it will have different ends in view. It too must synthesise the fragments of incomplete documentary evidence and weave a coherent story around the results achieved, the theorems believed to be proved and the disputes that were never fully articulated or resolved. It too needs to interpret, interpolate, comment and expound. But now historians may be more inclined to search for the integrity of different styles of work, to relate things together so that they fall into more or less self-contained epochs, each with their own preoccupations, paradigms or 'Weltanschauungen'. Just as before, an underlying unity has to be constructed; the thoughts behind the documents mathematicians leave still have to be conjectured.

If the sociology of mathematics simply consisted in such a style of history writing then historians of mathematics could reasonably insist that they already did the sociology of knowledge. In fact something more, and different, is required for the following reasons. A historiographical style which stresses periodic discontinuity and the integrity of different epochs rather than linear progress can be adopted for many different reasons. Some of these may be quite alien to the perspective of the sociology of knowledge. The fact that Hegelean idealism sees history as made up of epochs with different guiding spirits reminds us that there is no necessary connection here with a causal, scientific approach. More important than the broad patterns and mere style of the history are the problems that it is designed to illuminate. It is the theoretical issues which the researcher illuminates that determine whether the history has any bearing on the sociology of knowledge. This is what gives Kuhn's work its bite.

What problems must the history of mathematics deal with if it is to help the sociology of knowledge? The answer is that it must help to show how and why people think as they actually do. It must help show how thoughts are produced and how they achieve, keep and lose the status of knowledge. It must shed light on how we behave, how our minds work and the nature of opinion, belief and judgment.

It will do this only if it makes an attempt to show how mathematics is built up out of naturalistic components: experiences, psychological thought processes, natural propensities, habits, patterns of behaviour and institutions. To do this it is necessary to go beyond a study of the outcome of our thinking. The task is to go behind the product to the acts of production themselves.

If there is going to be any real point in writing the history of mathematics in a way that is different from the great progressivist tradition it can only be because of the theoretical significance of the new questions that it can help to answer. The sociology of knowledge provides some of these new questions. It is these socio-psychological problems which the present chapters on mathematics have tried to bring into focus.

Returning to Lakatos's discussion of Euler's theorem: what underlying process does this bring to light? The answer is that it reveals a very important fact about mental and social processes. It shows that people are not governed by their ideas or concepts. Even in mathematics, that most cerebral of all subjects, it is people who govern ideas not ideas which control people. The reason for this is simple. Ideas grow by having something actively added to them. They are constructed and manufactured in order that they may be extended. These extensions of meaning and use do not pre-exist. The future uses and expanded meanings of concepts, their entailments, are not present inside them in embryo. Closer examination, reflection or analysis, cannot reveal the right or wrong way to use a concept in a new situation. Notice that in Euler's theorem the counter-examples and the proof-idea had to be actively brought into contact with the concept of the polyhedron. In deciding what was to count as a polyhedron there is no sense to be attached to saying that the matter had already been decided by the meaning of the concept. The meaning of the concept with regard to the counterexamples simply did not exist. There was nothing lurking within the concept to constrain us one way or the other. The concept of a polyhedron could not govern our behaviour in deciding what was to be included in, and what was to be excluded from, its scope.

This does not mean that nothing acts as a constraint in these circumstances. The extension and elaboration of concepts can plausibly be seen as both structured and determined. They are determined by the forces at work in the situation of choice—forces which may be systematically different for different persons.

Take a simple example. A young child is taught the word 'hat' and has learned to recognise some hats. He then notices a tea-pot lid and calls it a hat. His extension of the concept is based on linking the new

particular case to the old particular cases. It is not mediated by any abstract entity called the meaning of the concept hat. The link is via the felt similarities and differences between the new object and the previous cases. Parental authority will soon cut across the child's natural extension of the concept and insist that really the object is not a hat but a lid. A socially sustained boundary is drawn across the flow of the psychological tendency. The child then sees a tea-cosy. Is it a lid or a hat? The choice, which may be quite obvious, spontaneous and unreflective, will be the outcome of the various response tendencies which converge on the case. The older and perhaps stronger habit will compete with the more novel restrictions. Should the tea-cosy bear an uncanny resemblance to Mother's hats then this will no doubt clinch the case, until, that is, the voice of authority draws another stern distinction.

In this simple learning situation it is not difficult to adopt a naturalistic stance and see the extension of the concepts emerging from the factors operating on the child. It is easy to feel how past experience can push this way and that. Nor is it hard to appreciate that extensions of usage are not drawn towards any alleged, real meaning of the concepts. Rather they are caused by diverse factors derived from past experience. It should be possible to transfer this perspective to the data in Lakatos's example. Of course that example did not bring out what caused the diversity of judgment about what counts as a polyhedron. This would be a matter of examining the professional commitments and backgrounds of the actors. What it does show is the scope for the operation of these factors. It is in this sense that appreciating the creative role of negotiation increases the need for a sociological perspective. It removes the myth that ideas lay down in advance the path which thinkers must follow. It removes the glib belief that the role of ideas in behaviour excludes social factors as causes as if the two were in competition.

Chapter Eight

Conclusion: Where Do We Stand?

The categories of philosophical thought form an intellectual landscape. Its great landmarks are named 'truth', 'objectivity', 'relativism', 'idealism', 'materialism', and so forth. I shall conclude by taking my bearings with respect to some of these landmarks and re-affirm which ones identify the position that I have advocated.

Throughout the argument I have taken for granted and endorsed what I think is the standpoint of most contemporary science. In the main science is causal, theoretical, value-neutral, often reductionist, to an extent empiricist, and ultimately materialistic like common sense. This means that it is opposed to teleology, anthropomorphism and what is transcendent. The overall strategy has been to link the social sciences as closely as possible with the methods of other empirical sciences. In a very orthodox way I have said: only proceed as the other sciences proceed and all will be well.

In delineating the strong programme in the sociology of knowledge I have tried to capture what I think sociologists actually do when they unselfconsciously adopt the naturalistic stance of their discipline. Danger derives from shrinking from its full implications, not from pressing forward. It is only a partial view that will be prey to inconsistencies. I have selected a number of arguments which appear to pose the central philosophical objections to the sociology of scientific knowledge. Always I have tried to respond not by retreat or compromise, but by elaborating the basic standpoint of the social sciences. Indeed the central themes of this book, that ideas of knowledge are based on social images, that logical necessity is a spe-

cies of moral obligation, and that objectivity is a social phenomenon, have all the characteristics of straightforward scientific hypotheses.

The shortcomings of the views developed here are, no doubt, legion. The one that I feel most keenly is that, whilst I have stressed the materialist character of the sociological approach, still the materialism tends to be passive rather than active. It cannot, I hope, be said to be totally undialectical, but without doubt it represents knowledge as theory rather than practice. The possibility for discovering the right blend seems to me to be there, even if it has not been realised. Nothing that has been said denies the technical power and sheer practicality of much of our knowledge, but its precise relation to theory remains a worry. For example, how do our manual skills relate to our consciousness? How different are the laws which govern these two things? The most that can be said in defence is that the critics of the sociology of knowledge rarely do any better. Indeed they appear to have fewer resources for coping with the problem than those with a naturalistic approach. It is salutary to remember that Popper's philosophy makes science a matter of pure theory rather than reliable technique. He only provides an ideology for the purest scientist and leaves the engineer and craftsman without succour.

Unfortunately the process of takings one's bearings, of finding where one stands, has its snags. Like the landscape through which John Bunyan's pilgrim progressed, the topography of the intellect is not morally neutral. The high Peaks of Truth glitter invitingly, but the foul Pit of Relativism will trap the unwary. Rationality and Causation struggle with one another as if they were the forces of Good and Evil. These stock responses and conventional evaluations are as inappropriate to the sociology of knowledge as they are predictable by it. Take relativism, for example. Philosophers sometimes perplex themselves because moral relativism seems philosophically acceptable but cognitive relativism does not. Their feelings are different in the two cases so they look for reasons to justify them. Scientifically, the same attitude towards both morality and cognition is possible and desirable. Relativism is simply the opposite of absolutism, and is surely preferable. In some forms it can at least be held authentically in the light of our social experience.

There is no denying that the strong programme in the sociology of knowledge rests on a form of relativism. It adopts what may be called 'methodological relativism', a position summarised in the symmetry and reflexivity requirements that were defined earlier. All beliefs are to be explained in the same general way regardless of how they are evaluated.

One way in which the sociology of knowledge might polemically

justify itself in its relativism is to insist that it is neither more nor less guilty than other conceptions of knowledge which usually escape the charge. Who charges Popper's theory with relativism? Indeed, when this charge is pressed against the sociology of knowledge doesn't it frequently come from those who are impressed by that philosophy? And yet the sociology of knowledge can easily formulate the essentials of its own standpoint in the terms of that philosophy. All knowledge, the sociologist could say, is conjectural and theoretical. Nothing is absolute and final. Therefore all knowledge is relative to the local situation of the thinkers who produce it: the ideas and conjectures that they are capable of producing; the problems that bother them; the interplay of assumption and criticism in their milieu; their purposes and aims; the experiences they have and the standards and meanings they apply. What are all these factors other than naturalistic determinants of belief which can be studied sociologically and psychologically? Nor is the situation altered because explaining behaviour and belief sometimes involves making assumptions about the physical world which surrounds the actors. This only means that conjectures from say, physics or astronomy are used as subsidiary hypotheses. If Popper is right this knowledge is conjectural too. The whole of the explanation is a conjecture, albeit a conjecture about other conjectures.

Similarly a sociologist can embrace Popper's insistence that what makes knowledge scientific is not the truth of its conclusions but the procedural rules, standards and intellectual conventions to which it conforms. To say that knowledge is a question of standards and conventions is but to say it is a question of norms. A conventionalist theory of knowledge such as Popper's can be looked on as the abstract skeleton of a more realistic sociological account of knowledge.

To see all knowledge as conjectural and fallible is really the most extreme form of philosophical relativism. But Popper is surely right to believe that we can have knowledge, and scientific knowledge, that is nothing but conjecture. What constitutes the very existence of science is its status as an ongoing activity. It is ultimately a pattern of thought and behaviour, a style of going about things which has its characteristic norms and values. It does not need any ultimate metaphysical sanction to support it or make it possible. There need be no such thing as Truth, other than conjectural, relative truth, any more than there need be absolute moral standards rather than locally accepted ones. If we can live with moral relativism we can live with cognitive relativism.

Science may be able to work without absolute truth, but, such a thing might still exist. This residual feeling surely rests on a confusion

between truth and the material world. It is the external, material world that really seems to be in mind when it is insisted that there must be some permanent truth. This instinct seems unassailable. But to believe in a material world does not justify the conclusion that there is any final or privileged state of adaptation to it which constitutes absolute knowledge or truth. As Kuhn has argued with great clarity scientific progress—which is real enough—is like Darwinian evolution. There is no goal for adaptation. No meaning can be given to the idea of perfect or final adaptation. We have reached the present position in the progress and evolution of our knowledge, as we have in the evolution of our species, with no beacon to guide us, nor any goal.

Just as the sociology of knowledge is accused of relativism, as if it were a crime rather than a necessity, so it will be accused of subjectivism. Where does the sociology of knowledge stand with regard to the Rock of Objectivity? Does it say that truly objective knowledge is impossible? Emphatically it does not. What was proposed in the discussion of Frege, for example, was a sociological theory of objectivity. If objectivity had been held to be non-existent there would have been no need to develop a theory to account for it. Nor is this a way of saying that objectivity is an illusion. It is real but its nature is totally different from what may have been expected. It is other theories of objectivity which are denied by a sociological account, not the phenomenon itself. Those who elect to be champions of scientific objectivity might reflect on the following: a sociological theory probably accords objectivity a more prominent role in human life than they do. On this theory moral knowledge can be objective too. Like many features of a landscape, knowledge looks different from different angles. Approach it from an unexpected route, glimpse it from an unusual vantage point, and at first it may not be recognisable.

No doubt I will be exposed to the further charge of 'scientism', that is, an over-optimistic belief in the power and progress of science. Amusingly this criticism will have to stand shoulder to shoulder with another charge, which has been examined at length: that this scientistic approach, when practised by the sociology of knowledge and applied to science itself, is a denigration of science. I have given reasons why this contradiction should be laid at the door of the critics rather than the strong programme. Nevertheless the charge of scientism is well aimed. I am more than happy to see sociology resting on the same foundations and assumptions as other sciences. This applies whatever their status and origin. Really sociology has no choice but to

rest on these foundations, nor any more appropriate model to adopt. For that foundation is our culture. Science is our form of knowledge. That the sociology of knowledge stands or falls with the other sciences seems to me both eminently desirable as a fate, and highly probable as a prediction.

Afterword: Attacks on the Strong Programme

Since its publication in 1976 'Knowledge and Social Imagery' has won few friends and many enemies. It has been denounced by sociologists as 'sociologically irrelevant' and a 'failure' (Ben-David (1981), p. 46, p. 54); by anthropologists as 'socio-centric' and incompatible with the 'unicity' of human nature (Archer (1987), pp. 235–36); by cognitive scientists as 'recidivist' and 'recycling classical . . . text-book mistakes' (Slezak (1989), p. 571); and by philosophers for being 'manifestly preposterous' and 'catastrophically obscurantist' (Flew (1982), p. 366). Behind these errors critics have seen the sinister hand of ideology and have identified it as Marxist, irrationalist, anti-scientific and behaviorist. Such polemics certainly enliven the dull routine of academic enquiry. I enjoy them as much as anyone, but there are dangers. The sociology of knowledge needs a cool head. We must avoid emotive stereotypes whether of science or of one another. Those who content themselves with stereotypes, rather than attending to the precise details of what sociologists of knowledge have written, will fail to grasp even the most central doctrines of the position they are attacking. As a salutary example, consider the arguments of Bartley (1987).

How Not to Attack the Strong Programme

W. W. Bartley lists this book, along with other work by Edinburgh colleagues, as representative of current approaches to the sociology of knowledge (p. 442, fn. 25). He says that his discussion 'can deal with it only in broad outlines'. He will not, he says, 'treat individual practitioners' (p. 443). The result is that he attacks a view that is the

very opposite of that defended in the works cited. He thinks the sociology of knowledge is the study of how social processes *distort* knowledge. His complaint is that sociologists don't go far enough in the task of rooting out such distorting factors. Thus:

> If the problem that attracts sociologists of knowledge is distortion, then sociologists of knowledge need to take account of all kinds of distorting influences, those that attend all knowledge vehicles, and not only distortions of a social character (p. 446).

But this is not the problem that attracts the sociologist of knowledge. Indeed the picture that Bartley paints, depending as it does on an evaluative stance, is the very one that this book is devoted to rejecting. (See, for example, pp. 8–13.) The meaning of the symmetry postulate (to be discussed in detail later) is that our best and most cherished scientific achievements could not exist as they do without having the character of social institutions. They are therefore as socially influenced, and as sociologically problematic, as any other institution. Their social character is not a defect but part of their perfection.

There is much in Bartley's paper, as there is in the writings of other critics, that is interesting. What a pity that he missed the opportunity genuinely to engage with the sociologists of knowledge. He would have found, for example, that one of his own favoured positions, far from contradicting their position (as he thinks), is actually *shared* with it. The main positive thesis of Bartley's paper is introduced by his saying that he 'learnt from Popper that we never know what we are talking about' (p. 425). He means by this that we never arrive at a final grasp of the essence of things. Our knowledge is always provisional and conjectural, and even the meaning of our concepts is likely to change as new theories are advanced to cope with unexpected new facts. But this is not something that flies in the face of the sociology of knowledge at all. It is central to it, and is recognised under the name of 'finitism'. The idea comes from Mill and Wittgenstein, though the use of the label in this connection is taken over from Hesse. (See Hesse (1974); Barnes (1982), ch. 2.) We must think of the application of a concept moving from case to case, mediated by complex judgments of similarity and difference, and informed at all points by the local purposes of the concept users. Crudely, meaning is constructed as we go along. It is the residue of past applications, and its future applications are not fully determined by what has gone before. In this sense, therefore, the sociologists' 'finitism' conforms to Bartley's picture of our not knowing 'what we are talking about'. Of course

Bartley's own theory is not the one derived from Mill or Wittgenstein, but the fact remains that the phenomenon itself is common ground. Just as Bartley connects the unfathomability of our concepts with their objectivity, so do sociologists of knowledge, though for them, as I argued in my discussion of Frege in chapter 5, objectivity is social. Indeed finitism is probably the most important single idea in the sociological vision of knowledge. It shows the social character of that most basic of all cognitive processes: the move from one instance of concept application to the next. Failure to see this, along with the mistake of confusing the strong programme with the weak programme (i.e., the 'distortion' paradigm), vitiates Bartley's contribution.

Covariance, Causality and Cognitive Science

The classic problems facing the sociology of knowledge are covariance and causality (Merton (1973)). Let S = society and K = knowledge: then if S is the cause of K, varying S ought to produce variation in K. Should we discover that S can vary while K stays the same, then S cannot be the cause of K. And that, it seems, is what we find. Ben-David (1981) surveyed some of the historical case studies cited in support of the strong programme, and declared that they failed the tests of covariance and causality. He asked

> whether the relationship between the social interests of scientists and their scientific ideas exists only in some or in all cases; and whether social interest or perspective initially associated with a theory . . . continues to exist over time, thus perpetuating ideological bias in the guise of scientific tradition (p. 51).

His answer was negative. Such studies show that 'ideological bias is not a general phenomenon in science' (p. 51).

Although objections may be raised against this way of posing the problem (e.g., it is formulated wholly within the 'distortion' stereotype), the general point seems right. We do not find, for example, that field theories in physics are associated exclusively with organic social forms, or atomic theories with individualistic societies. Such general connections would break down if only because theories created by one group are taken over by other groups as inherited cultural resources. This is not, however, fatal to the sociology of knowledge. It rules out one simple and implausible definition of the exercise, but leaves others intact. The lack of 'systematic relationships' between 'social location' and 'types of theory'—to use Ben-David's terms—

may depend on how broadly 'type' is defined. Ben-David's argument overlooked the possibility that sociologists may yet explain why an inherited body of ideas is modified in the way it is, even if the resulting theory is of the same general type. For example, one of the studies Ben-David cited showed how ancient atomism (in which matter was self-moving and self-organising) was taken over by Robert Boyle and modified by his insistence that matter was passive and that only force was active (see Jacob (1978) discussed in Bloor (1982)). Even though the modification was made to further an identifiable interest of a political kind, the fact that the theory was still of the same type (viz. an atomic theory) means that on Ben-David's perspective the covariance and causality passes unnoticed. This enabled him to treat the study as if it were evidence against the sociology of knowledge, instead of—as it really is—evidence for it.

This still leaves untouched Ben-David's predictable conclusion that only some, and not all, episodes in the history of science are found to be crucially dependent on particular, social interests. We must, of course, remember that not all interests are of the broad, political kind identified in the Boyle case mentioned above; some are narrow, professional interests. But still the point remains, and it is surely correct. It would, however, be fatal only to the claim that knowledge depended *exclusively* on social variables such as interests. Such a claim would be absurd, and has certainly not been defended in this book (see, for example, fig. 1, p. 32). No defensible picture of knowledge should rule out the scenario in which, for example, sensory experience impinges on a body of people and triggers a change in their culture. Such contingencies do not remove or trivialise the social component in knowledge; they merely put it in the background, and presuppose it, while the explanatory spotlight turns elsewhere. The only theory to be embarrassed by such possibilities would be a mono-causal story which denied a role for anything but social processes, i.e., the near meaningless claim that knowledge is 'purely social' or 'merely social'. By deploying his evidence in the way he did Ben-David tacitly foisted such a theory onto the sociologist of knowledge. But doesn't the strong programme say that knowledge is purely social? Isn't that what the epithet 'strong' means? No. The strong programme says that the social component is always present and always constitutive of knowledge. It does not say that it is the *only* component, or that it is the component that must necessarily be located as the trigger of any and every change: it can be a background condition. Apparent exceptions to covariance and causality may be merely the result of the operation of other natural causes apart from social ones.

What does this say about the search for 'laws' in the sociology of knowledge? It means that any such laws will exist, not on the surface of phenomena, but interwoven into a complex reality. In this respect they will be no different from the laws of physics. They will become more readily visible the more other contributory factors are held stable. Their surface manifestations are likely to be statistical tendencies whose strength will vary widely, not because they are themselves statistical, but because the conditions of their visibility are contingent. But what will such laws look like? Critics have taunted sociologists for not producing 'precisely specified and testable putative covering laws' (e.g., Newton-Smith (1981), p. 263). I would offer the following. Finitism itself, as described in the previous section, is a general truth about the social character of concept application to which there are no exceptions. Thus, *all* concept application is contestable and negotiable, and *all* accepted applications have the character of social institutions. Such laws are not what critics expect in answer to their challenge, but perhaps that reflects more on them than on the sociology of knowledge. Putative laws which are closer to what such critics may have in mind follow from Douglas's 'grid-group' theory, linking cosmological style to social structure. Such candidates are indeed putative rather than well confirmed or well tested, but they are a start. I have discussed them in connection with Lakatos's description of responses to mathematical anomalies in Bloor (1978), and with regard to the work of industrial scientists in Bloor & Bloor (1982).

The false imputation that knowledge is 'purely social' also lies behind the claim that there is a fundamental incompatibility between the strong programme and recent work in cognitive science (cf. Slezak (1989)). Allegedly, the sociology of knowledge presupposes 'behaviorism' and is therefore contradicted by any work which furnishes an account of the internal machinery of our thinking. In particular, there are now computer models that can mimic the thought processes involved in scientific discovery. Equipped with a few general, heuristic principles, computers have been fed data from which they have been able to extract patterns having the form of natural laws. Stated dramatically, computers have shown that they can discover such regularities as Boyle's Law, Ohm's Law, Snell's Law, etc. (p. 569). Who needs the sociology of knowledge now? Psychology will suffice. Such work, the critic says, has vindicated the 'traditional epistemology' that was rejected in this book. In particular it vindicates the 'teleological' model that I was seeking to replace. The upshot is said to be 'as decisive a refutation of the strong program as one is likely to get' (p. 592).

It remains an open question whether the computer's way of extracting pattern from the data is the brain's way, but despite this, such work is surely to be welcomed. The only sociologists to be upset by it would be those foolish enough to deny the need for a background theory about individual cognitive processes. I take it as evident that you could have no social structures without neural structures. Cognitive science, of the type described, is a study of just that background of 'natural rationality' that advocates of the strong programme take for granted. See, for example, Barnes (1976) on our natural inductive propensities, and Bloor (1983, ch. 6) on our natural deductive propensities. The correct position for the sociologist to take is that, while a theory of our individual reasoning capacities is necessary to an account of knowledge, it is not sufficient.

To see why, let us grant that our brains have exactly the degree of information processing ability that the critics' cognitive models suppose. I will show that this neither removes nor trivialises the social aspects of knowledge. Let person A extract, say, Boyle's Law from a set of measurements, and let B, C, etc., possess the same cognitive powers and address similar data. We now have a set of individuals, each with their own personal technique for making sense of their experience. Each has their own personal version of Boyle's Law. We do not, however, have a group who know Boyle's Law as we know it, because we don't yet have a version of the scientific community with a shared body of knowledge. All we have is a computerised version of what philosophers used to call the 'state of nature', i.e., individuals in isolation from society.

The missing element is the interaction of A, B, C, etc., the interaction that would create a society. To supply this, let us now suppose that A, B and C try to coordinate their actions with one another. They will then confront the problem of social order, and to solve it they will discover that they also need to solve the problem of cognitive order. They must coordinate their personal techniques of cognition. Their problem will be to control and keep at bay the anarchy of private judgment. If it is said that this does not arise in cognitive science because the computers are identical and faultless and work on identical data, then this simply disqualifies the model as unrealistic. Realistically we must allow that often different individual brains or computers will be working with different sets of data, and that even those with identical sets will periodically get different results. There is therefore the problem of deciding who has the 'right' data, and who has drawn the 'right' conclusion from it. Indeed the notion of 'rightness' itself awaits construction. These problems are aggravated by the fact that any agreed law will soon encounter

anomalies. The task of mobilising a consensus about the correct response to them will then confront the divergent goals and interests of the parties involved.

The sociologists thus have a subject matter that exists over and above that of the cognitive scientists whose work has been cited against them. The former, but not the latter, study how a collective representation of the world is constituted out of individual representations. This shared conception of the world as governed, for example, by Boyle's Law, will be held by the group as a convention, not as an atomised set of individual dispositions. Roughly, this means that one of the factors sustaining A's belief is that B and C, etc., hold it, and in holding it, take for granted that A holds it. This reciprocal understanding helps maintain the steadiness of the belief in the face of individual tendencies to diverge. The particular content of the shared belief, embodying as it does responses to anomaly and decisions relating it to the rest of the culture, will be the outcome of the interaction between A, B, C as they seek to negotiate a consensus. The negotiation is a social process whose outcome will be determined by all the natural contingencies that can impinge on it. For a study of the quite remarkable interests that historically impinged on the negotiations surrounding Boyle's original air-pump experiments, see Shapin and Schaffer (1985).

Before moving to further objections two residual points need to be clarified. First, Ben-David has argued that because a negotiation is a social process we should not infer that its outcome is socially determined. It could be that it is 'rationally determined' ((1981), p. 45). Given the traditional rationalist dichotomy between the rational and the social (i.e., the 'distortion' model), this caution is correct. But once the rationalist assumptions are put aside in favour of a naturalistic perspective, then the inference is good. What gives the objection some interest, even for a naturalist, is that assumptions about natural rationality may play a role in the negotiation of a convention. A and B naturally draw certain inferences and assume that C and D will do likewise, and that they will be entertaining the same expectations of them. Precisely because certain reasoning tendencies are natural they will have a salient position in the reciprocal reasoning that underlies our convention building. They will therefore enter into our conventions and even themselves become built up into conventions. None of this, however, destroys the qualitative difference between individual and collective or conventional representations.

Second, it should be clear that no (naturalistic) theory of our natural rationality, and therefore no computer model of thought, is really going to be acceptable to traditional epistemologists. It is simply

wrong to assume—as my critic assumed—that these causal accounts can be equated with the teleological assumptions that I identified behind the rationalist attacks on the sociology of knowledge. (Examining what Flew (1987, p. 415) says on the subject of computers will give a sense of the difference. See also Geach (1977, p. 53).) The failure to appreciate the fundamental opposition between traditional, rationalist accounts of knowledge and naturalistic accounts is something we will meet again in the discussion of the symmetry postulate. For the moment the point to retain is that cognitive science and the sociology of knowledge are really on the same side. They are both naturalistic and their approaches are complementary.

The Ultimate Refutation of Interest Explanations

Numerous revealing historical studies of scientific disputes invoke the role of interests—cf. Shapin (1982), who lists some dozen titles alone under the narrow heading of 'vested professional interests'. The value of such studies is that they focus on events which bring into view the social substructure of science that is usually obscured in everyday practice. By seeing how disputes are resolved we come to see the conventional character of the forces that are lying dormant. This remains true even if the particular clashes of interest that provoked the dispute die away as the historical scene shifts. For example: in the 1820s Edinburgh was the scene of a sharp controversy over the anatomy of the brain. University anatomists, abetted by the local philosophers, saw the brain as relatively homogenous and unified. The followers of phrenology saw it as a republic of different faculties. Both sides fielded competent anatomists and conducted careful dissections, but could not reach agreement about, among other matters, the structure of various organs within the brain, or the pathways of the fibres connecting them to the brain stem. Shapin (1975, 1979a, 1979b) has argued that these disagreements can be made intelligible by relating the positions taken up to the interests of the disputing parties. The university people were an elite group whose esoteric knowledge embodied a subtle ideology of social hierarchy and unity. Their critics were drawn mainly from the mercantile middle classes of the city, who were looking for readily accessible, practical knowledge about people and their talents, to justify their calls for reform and their desire to create a more diversified and egalitarian social structure. Both sides, argues Shapin, can be seen to be putting nature to social use, making it underpin their vision of society and their role in it.

Arguments of this kind have met enormous resistance. Undeni-

ably the terminology of interest explanations is intuitive, and much about them awaits clarification, but instead of seeing these as practical difficulties their critics see them as weaknesses of principle. Central to these complaints is the suggestion that appeals to interests involve the historian in an infinite regress. The premise is that interests must always be interpreted by the actors themselves. These interpretations, being loose and revisable, destroy the connection between the interest and the behaviour it is mean to explain.

Why, asks Brown (1989), are interests introduced in the first place? It is because, allegedly, scientific theories are undetermined by the data. Observations in the dissecting rooms didn't really prove the case for or against the phrenologists, so social interests must have tipped the balance. Insufficient evidence *seemed* sufficient to minds thus predisposed. Clearly it doesn't follow from underdetermination alone that what tips the balance is social, but even if we allow this step the account won't work because it raises exactly the same problems again. If observation won't determine, then neither will interests. Just as observation is compatible with many theoretical interpretations, so are interests. Brown says:

> A particular theory T may serve a scientist's interests, but more than one theory will do that. In fact, just as there are infinitely many different theories which do equal justice to any finite set of empirical data, so also are there infinitely many theories which will do equal justice to a scientist's interests (p. 55).

The idea that there is an 'infinity' of theories to choose from is not essential to the argument, but that may be passed over. The point is that if the sociologist postulates a further interest I_2 to explain why one theory is chosen from all the candidates that could express interest I_1, then we start an infinite regress. In historical rather than logical terms Brown is posing the question of why the Edinburgh middle classes chose *phrenology* when numerous other theories would serve their interests equally well (p. 55). Interest explanations are thus caught between underdetermination and infinite regress. This, says Brown, is the 'ultimate refutation' (p. 54).

I will begin with the historical problem, and then formulate the reply in more general terms. In the works cited, Shapin had anticipated Brown's question. It is true that other theories could have expressed middle-class interests as well as did phrenology. Indeed phrenology could be seen as a bad choice. A theory was needed to legitimate reform and change, and phrenology, as it was developed by its founders, was about people's inborn character traits. Its Edinburgh followers therefore modified it by saying that native endow-

ment could be strengthened or weakened by exertion and use. All that really mattered, Shapin suggests, is that some theory could be found that could plausibly stand as a negation of the existing philosophy of 'common sense'. Perhaps anything materialistic, empiricist, and non-esoteric would have served as the not-X to the elite X. It was an historical contingency that phrenology was available, so it had to suffice (Shapin (1975), pp. 240–43).

This reply acknowledges the underdetermination on which the criticism depends, but solves the problem by reference to chance. Once chance favours one of the many possible candidates, then it can rapidly become the favoured vehicle for the expression of interest. Because a few people see how a theory might be used, and put it to work, others take up the cry. Its use by others becomes an added reason for using it. The mechanism implicit in this sketch is in fact quite precise, and there are even mathematical models of it developed by economists. These have been used to explain why markets produce stable, but often non-optimum, solutions to certain problems. They explain, for instance, how one of two competing technologies might come to dominate the other (even if it is not the superior technology); or how a particular geographical distribution of industry arises (even if it is not the best). Their leading idea is that stable solutions are achieved through positive feedback. The fact that some people use a technology becomes a reason for others to use it. The fact that an industry is already located at a place becomes a reason for others to be located there. Small but random advantages at the beginning of the process—or some chance initial distribution—become reinforced by positive feedback until the system achieves a highly stable but extreme solution, the total domination of one option (Arthur (1990)). Such mechanisms could explain how the Edinburgh middle classes could become locked onto phrenology in precisely the circumstances of underdetermination that the critic describes.

Isn't it still true that interests always have to be interpreted? That fact alone, it has been said, is sufficient to generate an infinite regress. In support Yearley (1982) cites work on rule-following which emphasises the interpretative character of their practical applications. He suggests that sociologists who appeal to interests will be in the position of citing rules for following rules, and so on *ad finitum* (p. 384). But, surely, the rule-following literature points in the opposite direction, and provides the answer to the regress objection. Wittgenstein pointed out that since we can properly be said to follow rules, there *must* be a way of following them that *doesn't* involve interpretation (Wittgenstein (1967), sect. 201). The analogy with interests that we have been invited to employ would thus lead us to reject the premise

of this attack. Interests *don't* have to work by our reflecting on them, choosing them, or interpreting them. Some of them, some of the time, just *cause* us to think and act in certain ways. The real basis of the objections to interest explanations is the fear of causal categories. It is the desire to celebrate freedom and indeterminacy, and the reluctance to construct explanations rather than simply describe.

These replies don't solve what I have called the 'practical' problems that attend the use of interest explanations. They do, however, answer the charge that such explanations are caught in a dilemma between underdetermination and infinite regress. They therefore show that the 'ultimate' refutation isn't a refutation at all.

The Charge of Idealism

Flew (1982) must speak for many when he says sociologists of knowledge aim, covertly,

> to disqualify, as possible causes of the beliefs which do happen to be true, all the effects upon the believer of the facts about which he comes truly to believe (p. 366).

The cause of the trouble, Flew believes, is the symmetry postulate. Reference to the facts has to be denied in order to put true beliefs on a par with false beliefs, so they can be said to have the same kind of cause (p. 366). Sometimes the accusation is expressed in terms of ignoring 'the causal influences of the subject matter of beliefs' (p. 368), or the efficacy of the 'objects actually perceived' (p. 367). So 'fact', 'object' and 'subject matter' are used interchangeably. But what are 'facts'? Unfortunately the term is taken to be well understood. In reality it is the source of much perplexity. Thus the dispute between Strawson and Austin on truth turned on the question of whether 'facts' are what true statements *state*, or whether they are what such statements are *about* (Strawson (1950); Austin (1961)). Flew's attack is not well defined with regard to this choice, but we shall see that it leads to two quite different questions for the sociology of knowledge. Fortunately, both can be given answers consistent with the materialism of the strong programme.

Take the facts-as-objects view. Here we must separate facts from their verbal formulations. In this case the result of the symmetry postulate is the opposite of what Flew says. Objects in the world will in general impinge equally on those who have true and those who have false beliefs about them. Consider Priestley and Lavoisier looking at some burning chemicals. They both see the same objects in the world; they both direct their attention and their remarks at the same

things. But one says: 'In combustion a burning object releases phlogiston into the atmosphere', and the other says: 'In combustion a burning object takes oxygen from the atmosphere'. There is no question of disqualifying as possible causes the objects before them. Such causes do not however suffice to explain the verbal description that is given of them. This is so both for the versions we ourselves accept as true and for the versions we reject as false. (For an excellent discussion using an historical example, see Barnes (1984).)

Now consider facts as what-statements-state rather than what they are about. Here facts fall on the side of the 'content' of propositional attitudes rather than on that of their 'objects'. We are dealing, however, with a subclass of such contents, that is: beliefs picked out by their truth and thus standing in a privileged relation to reality. What is the class thus picked out? Is it a natural kind of belief, or something analogous to a natural kind? Chemists discovered that there are two oxides of copper; have philosophers discovered that there are two kinds of belief, distinguished by whether they possess or lack the property of corresponding to reality? Such a claim, however, could never be made good. We can't play God and compare our understanding of reality with reality as it is in itself, and not as it is understood by us. (See pp. 37–40.) But if truths don't form a natural kind, what manner of class do they form? The alternative to their forming a natural kind is that they form a social kind. They form a class like the class of valid banknotes, or the class of holders of the Victoria Cross, or the class of husbands. Their membership in this class is the result of how they are treated by other people, though we must never forget that the reason for that treatment will be practical, complicated, and itself part of reality.

There *are* interesting attempts to argue that true statements form a genuine natural kind, e.g., by treating them as entities that sustain a determinate biological and functional relationship with reality (cf. Millikan (1984)). Such explorations are naturalistic, and have shed much light on semantic issues. Nevertheless they tacitly substitute another relationship—such as 'being adapted'—for 'being true'. Here the reaction of the sociologist is similar to that of the traditional epistemologist: something has been left out. A full analysis of truth must do justice to our sense of its special and elevated character, that which raises it above mere nature and generates the obligation that we feel toward it. The last thing that a sociological account of truth can afford is an insensitivity to, of all things, its *status*. Our response here must be modeled on Durkheim's response to pragmatism: to welcome all naturalistic accounts, but to correct them insofar as they fail to ac-

count for the special authority that truth exerts over us (Durkheim (1972)).

But isn't this idealism after all? Surely this is all a disguised way of saying that truth is all in the mind of the believer, or that it is just a projection of our collective attitudes? If this *is* a species of idealism, it is at most an idealism of certain aspects of things or an idealism of things under some description or in some role. It would thus be a form of 'idealism' that is compatible with an underlying materialism. It would be, at most, an idealism about the semantic dimension of current forms of realism, but not an attack on its ontological dimension. It would also be strictly limited in its scope. For notice: a banknote is ultimately a banknote because we collectively deem it to be so. For all that, it is a real thing with weight and substance and location. None of this materiality is denied by what has been said about its social status as a banknote. The same applies to the people who occupy a social role. They are flesh and blood. That material reality is not denied but presupposed by their social status.

Where does this leave the charge that the sociological approach neglects the part played by the facts as causes of our beliefs about them? On the first meaning of this ambiguous accusation, where facts are objects, I have shown this is false. On the second meaning, where facts are the content of beliefs, the charge is, in a way, correct. Leaving aside certain subtleties, the content of a belief is not to be treated as the cause of the belief. But that is because it *is* the belief. Nevertheless, critics may feel, as Flew does (p. 370), that they are getting contradictory signals from the sociologist about the causal role of facts. They are not. They are getting consistent answers to two quite distinct questions—one about the role of reality, the other about the status of reports of reality. They are just mistaking these answers for inconsistent responses to the same question.

Symmetry Lost and Symmetry Regained

The symmetry postulate, which enjoins us to seek the same kind of causes for both true and false, rational and irrational beliefs, seems to fly in the face of common sense. Our everyday attitudes are practical and evaluative, and evaluations are by their nature asymmetrical. Similarly with our curiosity. Typically things which are unusual or threatening attract our attention. Ultimately this is rooted in the physiology of habituation, the process by which our brains rapidly adapt to background conditions and preserve their information processing capacity for whatever breaks the local routine. Because much

of our background consists of social regularities, this alone is sufficient to ensure that our curiosity is socially structured. The symmetry requirement is the call to overcome these tendencies, and to restructure our curiosity. Fortunately, it doesn't require us to transcend the physiological laws of our own nervous tissue, but it does require us to reconstruct the local social background to which our curiosity is adapted. We can do this by creating new, specialist groups with their own taken-for-granted, professional perspective.

Two residual forms of asymmetry will be left intact by these new structures of curiosity. I will call them 'psychological asymmetry' and 'logical asymmetry'. Neither is inconsistent with the original requirement, which, to differentiate it, may be called 'methodological asymmetry'. I will look at each in turn. When anthropologists study, say, a witchcraft culture they are implicitly asking what circumstances would permit a rational person to embrace such beliefs. This question can be addressed and answered without becoming a believer. It is consistent with a residual evaluation that such beliefs are false. This is the psychological asymmetry referred to above. It is consistent with methodological *symmetry* because the character of the desired explanation is independent of the evaluation. It is the same kind of explanation as would be appropriate if the institutionalised belief under study happened to be one the anthropologist could accept. The assumption here is that no institutionalised body of belief depends on its adherents having defective brains or lacking natural rationality.

Members of a witchcraft culture will say they believe in witches because they encounter witches. An anthropologist might say it is because they are symbolising their social experience of living in a small disorganised group prone to scapegoating. The anthropological theory will logically imply that the witchcraft beliefs (taken at their face value) are false. This inconsistency is the logical asymmetry referred to. The existence of such an asymmetry has been emphasised by Hollis in his attack on the symmetry requirement. He says that the sociologist

> must also produce his own explanation of why the actors believe what they believe. In doing so, he cannot fail to endorse or reject the actors' own reasons or, where the actors are not of one mind, to side with some against others. I shall argue . . . that endorsing and rejecting are not symmetrical (Hollis (1982), p. 77).

It is true that endorsing and rejecting are not symmetrical, but this nevertheless leaves the methodological symmetry intact. I will now explain why.

The sociologist of knowledge is committed to some picture of what is really happening. Some characterisation must be offered of what actors are responding to, of what experience they have of their environment, and of what purposes inform their interaction with it and with one another. Such assumptions must be made to get explanation under way, and sometimes (though not always) these may carry logical implications about the truth of the actors' beliefs. But, as we have seen, there is another step in the explanatory story that goes beyond these assumptions. The interesting question is how the world is going to be described by the actors under study. That the world doesn't contain witches leaves open the question of whether it will or will not be believed to contain witches. Having chosen the true option is no less problematic than having chosen the false one: that is what methodology symmetry amounts to.

Newton-Smith (1981, p. 250) says that the idea of 'methodological symmetry' represents a weakening of the original symmetry requirement. The charge rests on the premise that originally the requirement was an 'attack on the very notions of true and false, reasonable and unreasonable' (p. 248). He suggests that the assumption behind the symmetry requirement is that these distinctions are all 'somehow bogus'. Because acknowledging psychological and logical asymmetry is hardly consistent with treating these notions as bogus, I am seen to be in retreat. There is no retreat, however, because the original position did not treat these distinctions as bogus. Far from thinking them bogus I take them to have the greatest utility, and was at pains to spell out their main practical functions (cf. pp. 37–43). There is nothing wrong with using such terms as 'true' and 'false': it is the accounts given of this use that are suspect.

The problem running throughout most exchanges over the status of the symmetry requirement lies in the clash between a naturalistic and a non-naturalistic perspective. The symmetry requirement is meant to stop the intrusion of a non-naturalistic notion of reason into the causal story. It is not designed to exclude an appropriately naturalistic construal of reason, whether this be psychological or sociological. Brown (1989), for example, is typical in mistaking the sociologist's rejection of a non-naturalistic notion of reason as a rejection of reasoning as such.

This diagnosis may be resisted on the grounds that some of the critics of symmetry take their own position to be a form of naturalism. Newton-Smith rejects the symmetry requirement in the name of rationalism, but a rationalism that he seeks to ground in Darwin's theory of evolution. When someone is following the dictates of reason we don't need to enquire any further, but that is because it is a 'brute fact'

that being reasonable has survival value. We therefore have a 'standing interest' in being reasonable (p. 256). Here we seem to have an alliance between naturalism and rationalism. Such composite positions, however, are incoherent. They are trying to meet an impossible condition: making reason both a part of nature and also not a part of nature. If they don't put it outside nature, they lose their grip on its privileged and normative character; but if they do, they deny its natural status. They can't have it both ways.

Clear-headed rationalists know what is at stake. Worrall (1990) is firmly against the symmetry requirement and its implied relativism, but sees the weakness of Newton-Smith's appeal to evolution. This can't be ultimate for a rationalist, because there is still the task of justifying our belief in this theory and saying how we know it is true. To do this we must suppose that we can intuit evidential relations and some logical truths. So even here we need access to a realm of epistemological facts, that is: 'abstract, non-physical facts' (p. 314). (The same argument is used with an explicitly theological intent by Geach (1977), p. 51.) This abstract, nonphysical realm must exist over and above the flux of biological and cultural change if it is to be used to explain and justify it. If it were grounded in evolution it would have no more probative force than any other disposition or natural tendency. Above all, this 'code of reason' must be the *correct* one (p. 315). 'As I see it', says Worrall, 'what the rationalist accepts and her naturalizing opponent denies is a world of logical facts over and above any psychological ones' (p. 316). (It would have been better to add 'psychological *and* social ones'.) Worrall, rightly, takes his argument to show that

> *any* attempt to use the evolutionary version of naturalized epistemology to avoid relativism, while at the same time avoiding commitment to logico-epistemological truths, is doomed to failure (p. 318).

Worrall's picture is clear from his analysis of logical inference. A and B reflect on a piece of logical reasoning. It is invalid, but A sees this and B doesn't. The case is treated by analogy with visual perception. A simply sees what is there because the relevant perceptual processes are operating properly. B's vision, by contrast, is 'clouded', or 'occluded', by some interfering factor. Given that, in the logical case, A's insight is into a 'nonphysical' realm of epistemological truth, where does this leave causality? On this view ordinary causes, of the kind dealt with by psychologists or sociologists, might help to explain why B's vision is clouded; and they might explain how A came to be in a position to see the truth (e.g., how education, training, intel-

ligence, etc., opened the way for an unimpeded view of the truth). Causation won't, however, explain the final grasp of truth itself. The rational act isn't a species of causal relationship.

Here we have *exactly* the asymmetrical, teleological picture that I have maintained all along represented the underlying model of the rationalist opposition to the sociology of knowledge. I have not been attacking implausible extremists (as alleged by Chalmers (1990), p. 83). Rather, I have been addressing a consistent argument that represents the only real alternative to the strong programme.

Mathematics and the Realm of Necessity

To show that a sociological account of mathematical knowledge was possible I argued that an alternative mathematics was conceivable. Critics have asserted: (1) that the evidence for any alternative mathematics is unconvincing, and (2) that I ignore and cannot explain the vast measure of agreement between practitioners of mathematics who are separated from one another in both space and time. See Freudenthal (1979), Triplett (1986) and Archer (1987).

Freudenthal dismisses the examples of alternative mathematics that I offered (which range from Greek mathematics to Lakatos's account of Euler's theorem). He says they have 'nothing to do with . . . [the] sociology of mathematics' (p. 74). His claim is that they deal only with the definition of concepts and not with the reasoning of the proof itself. Thus:

> While definitions are indeed the object of a community's consensus, yet they *do not fall* (and *were never taken to fall*) *within the realm of mathematical necessity* (pp. 74–75).

Negotiating about definitions is one thing: disputing the validity of proofs is another (p. 80). My failure to see this derives from insensitivity to the distinction between mathematics proper and 'meta-mathematics', which includes all the 'underlying philosophical presuppositions' (p. 75). Triplett independently makes the same point, and Archer endorses Freudenthal's 'detailed dissection' of my examples (p. 238).

Replies by Gellatly (1980) and Jennings (1988) effectively located the weakness in these arguments. By helping themselves to the boundary between mathematics and meta-mathematics the critics beg the question. My claim was that such a boundary is itself a convention and an historical variable. Seeing how people decide what is inside or outside mathematics is part of the problem confronting the sociology of knowledge, and the alternative ways of doing this con-

stitute alternative conceptions of mathematics. The boundary cannot just be taken for granted in the way that the critics do. One of the reasons why there appears to be no alternative to our mathematics is because we routinely disallow it. We push the possibility aside, rendering it invisible or defining it as error or as nonmathematics. (I shall give an example in a moment.) These interpretive practices for responding to alternatives help shore up our conviction of their nonexistence. For reasons I do not pretend to understand, we seem capable of engaging in the requisite interpretive activity whilst being unaware of what we are doing. I was at pains to draw attention to these practices (cf. p. 129). What, now, have my critics done in response? They have simply *utilised* the practices I described, and then cited the results of that use against my conclusion. This is audacious, but it hardly meets the point.

Consider Wallis's way of proving that the area of a triangle is half the base times the height. He used infinitesimals and fractions with infinite numerators and denominators (cf. p. 126). We no longer accept this proof, but for Wallis it was in the realm of necessity. That is: it was a demonstration that the formula was true. In calling this a candidate 'proof' I am using the word as teachers of mathematics and practising mathematicians use the term. Freudenthal sidesteps such examples by shifting the meaning of 'proof' and using it in a special way, i.e., treating it as an abstract inference schema. Influenced by symbolic logic, this characterisation lacks the essential ingredient of mathematical thought. Lakatos has taught us that this ingredient, the proof idea, is the quasi-empirical model which motivates and organises the symbolic manipulation (1976). Wallis's proof, of course, contains a clear proof idea. This shift of meaning results in legitimate examples, such as this, being unfairly dismissed. Detecting these interpretive ploys does not, however, mean that I can dismiss the entire objection. The question is now: does the special, stripped-down sense of proof lie beyond the reach of the sociology of knowledge? I will come back to this later with a specific example.

All three critics treat the widespread agreement amongst mathematicians, and the continuities in the history of mathematics, as direct evidence against the sociology of knowledge. Such facts, it is alleged, would be miraculous if the strong programme were correct. Thus Freudenthal says that the conditions that underlie mathematical thinking 'are so pervasive as to exclude any role for a *sociological*, necessarily differential, investigation' (p. 70). The words 'necessarily differential' are crucial. Archer makes a similar inference when she says that the strong programme is 'relativist' (which is correct), and

then treats 'relative' as the opposite of 'universal' (e.g., pp. 235 and 237).

The logic of these inferences is questionable on two counts. First, the opposite of 'relative' is not 'universal': it is 'absolute'. To refute relativism the critics need more than the mere generality of opinion: they need opinion to be right. Even unanimity is no guarantee of the quality they require. As Worrall said: the code of reason must be correct. Second, in what sense is sociological enquiry 'necessarily differential'? If this means that any conventional arrangement could be different in principle, i.e., that it must be *possible* for it to be other than it is, then this is correct. But this does not mean that in practice, or empirically, a conventional arrangement must exhibit variation rather than constancy. This is again to overlook the possibility of regularity that arises for purely contingent reasons.

The difficulty, for both supporters and critics of the strong programme alike, is to know what degree of cultural variation would be expected in mathematical knowledge if a sociological analysis is correct. There are certainly some reasons to expect a measure of uniformity, and resources to explain it. These are: (1) shared reasoning propensities that are innate and common; (2) a common environment that provides the empirical models for elementary mathematical operations; and (3) the contact between cultures and the inheritance of cultural resources. On the other hand, variation would be expected in, say, responses to counterexamples and anomalies, and in the dimensions described in chapter 6. Until such time as the programme is turned into a proper theory (for an attempt, see Bloor (1978)), all that can be discussed with any certainty is the question of possibility. Is it *possible* to have the kind of variation that would be permitted on a sociological account? In particular, are such possibilities of variation to be found in the 'realm of necessity', the logical heart of a proof conceived in its most abstract and rigorous form?

As an example, consider the logical schema called *modus ponens*. This says that if you grant p, and p implies q, then you must grant q. Symbolically:

$$\begin{array}{l} p \\ \underline{p \supset q} \\ \therefore q \end{array}$$

Is there any escaping the compulsion and necessity of that? If the premises are true, doesn't the conclusion *have* to be true? That, of course, is a definition of a *valid* form of inference, and here we surely

have an example of such a form that our rational faculty can directly intuit, provided our minds are not clouded. Here we seem to have a rational, or absolute, universal in the face of which the strong programme must prove powerless. How could a naturalistic and sociological approach illuminate such elements of our cognitive life?

Here is how. First, following the line taken in Barnes and Bloor (1982), I would suggest that the widespread tendency to argue in this form is because the pattern is innate. Its internal representation is not yet known, but in some form it is a feature of our natural rationality. (This suggests that it will be present in animals too, and it is.) Critics treat this step dismissively: 'They wheel in biology', says Archer (p. 241). From a naturalistic standpoint, however, this is perfectly proper, but it can only be the beginnings of the story. Second comes the sociology. The line to be taken should be familiar. The generality of a pattern like *modus ponens* in our natural rationality will give it salience. When we come to erect cognitive conventions they are therefore likely to utilise such salient solutions to the problem of organising and coordinating our collective thinking. In short, it is likely to be elevated to the level of a cognitive institution. As a logical convention it will now be subject to special protection, e.g., from counterexamples and anomalies in its application.

Could there be counterexamples to a valid inference form like *modus ponens*? In fact they have been known for centuries, but they have lived a strange life on the periphery of our cultural consciousness, half known and half not-known. Logicians long ago realised that some applications of *modus ponens* will carry us from true premises to false conclusions, but they called these applications 'paradoxes'. I am referring to the 'sorites paradox', i.e., the problem of the heap. If you have a heap of sand and remove one grain, you still have a heap. So remove a grain. Now you have a heap. If you have a heap of sand, and you remove a grain . . . We have here an inference of a *modus ponens* form, but if we keep applying it the grains of sand will eventually run out, and the conclusions will be false: we won't be left with a heap, we will be left with no grains at all. The premises are true, the reasoning is *modus ponens*, and the conclusion is false. So it isn't a valid form after all. Or do we say: it *is* valid (because we can *see* its validity); therefore the blame *must* lie elsewhere and the example is a mere 'paradox', a puzzle and an oddity? The traditional response is to lay the blame on the use of 'vague' predicates, like 'heap'. Allegedly, logic only applies to clear, or well-defined concepts. Only recently has the experiment been made of taking the other path, and revising our ideas of what is happening when we use *modus ponens* (Sainsbury (1988)).

Of course there are other candidates as well as *modus ponens* that have been put forward as embodiments of absolute necessity. Archer (1987) proposes the 'law of non-contradiction', that a statement cannot be both true and false: $\sim (p \cdot \sim p)$. Again it is logicians who have provided sociologists of knowledge with the material needed to make the case for relativism. They have devised formal logical systems that violate the 'law', e.g., three-valued logics (cf. Makinson (1973)). The issue then turns on the meaning of these technical systems. The sociologist will find that various rhetorical devices are used to marginalise them. We are not told that they are paradoxes, but that they are 'parasitic' on the two-valued systems that allegedly underlie them, i.e., systems which *do* embody the law of contradictions. (This is analogous to the old arguments designed to marginalise non-Euclidean geometries: they were said to be parasitic on our unique Euclidean spatial intuition. Cf. Richards (1988).) This technique for downgrading three-valued logical systems is far from compelling. As formal systems, the three-valued and the two-valued systems are exactly on a par. The formal machinery of the first need not be seen as utilising the formal machinery of the second. The two systems work independently and side by side. Three-valued formal systems do, however, presuppose our natural rationality, viz. our informal thought processes and mental skills for manipulating their symbols. But this is needed to underpin the formal machinery of the two-valued system as well. The innate skills may be general, and even contingently universal, but they don't endow the law of noncontradiction with any absolute status.

The predicted alternatives to these 'absolute universals' have thus been exhibited. A counter-intuitive, indeed a deeply implausible, prediction of the strong programme has thus been corroborated. Another general covering law has been put to the test and survived. The point to emerge is that the aura of the absolute that surrounds these candidates must have come from the social contrivances that constituted their special status. When we feel their compelling and obligatory character it is cultural tradition and convention to which we are responding. The 'realm of necessity', therefore, turns out to be the social realm.

Conclusion: Science and Heresy

Not long ago I discovered to my surprise that the arguments I have just surveyed—my own included—are just a replay of a controversy that took place over a century ago (Bloor, (1988)). The debate over the strong programme has all been gone through before in another

context, namely theology and the history of religious dogma. When I argued in chapter 3 that we protect science from sociological scrutiny by treating it as sacred, I spoke more truly than I knew. The strong programme first emerged in connection with sacred rather than scientific beliefs, and the arguments used against it then were exactly those used now. Today we debate the proper way to write the history of science; yesterday it was the proper way to write the history of church dogma, but all of us would have been completely at home in that argument.

The strong programme is the analogue of the position that was associated with the so-called Tübingen school of church historiography. Under the leadership of Ferdinand Christian Baur (1792–1860) these scholars set about ruthlessly applying the techniques of historical scholarship to the history of Christian doctrines. They rejected the old paradigm of church history that Baur called 'supernaturalism'. As Baur explained in his 'Epochs of Church Historiography' (1852) (see Hodgson (1968), p. 53), 'supernaturalists' divide the history of dogma into two parts which are treated in different ways. One part is the record of authentically apostolic truth. This flows from divine sources, and needs no other explanation beyond its divinity. The other part is the record of heresy and doctrinal deviation. This is to be accounted for by everything that can cloud the vision of the faithful and lead them astray. Here explanation is in terms of ambition, greed, ignorance, superstition and evil. We are fallen creatures, and this explains deviations from the path of true dogmatic development.

Clearly, the assumptions behind 'supernaturalism' are identical to those that inform the historiography of today's rationalists when they reflect on science. In the place of the historical unfolding of divine inspiration we have the unfolding of rational enquiry, the 'internal' history of science. In the place of heresy we have irrationality and the socio-psychologically caused deviations from the true scientific method, the 'external' history of science. Doctrinal error in theology has given way to ideological bias in science. Today's rationalists say:

> *When a thinker does what it is rational to do, we need enquire no further into the causes of his action;* whereas, when he does what is in fact irrational—even if he believes it to be rational—we require some further explanation (Laudan (1977), pp. 188–89).

The position of yesterday's supernaturalist can be precisely characterised by using these same words and making a few substitutions. Thus:

> When a Christian believes what is orthodox, we need enquire no further into the causes of his belief, whereas when he

> believes what is in fact heretical—even if he believes it to be orthodox—we require some further explanation.

Baur replaced this venerable, but stultifying, vision by a study of the political conflicts and negotiations between the competing parties of the early church. He analysed doctrines in terms of their 'tendencies', i.e., the interests that informed them, and refused to structure his enquiries around a prior doctrinal judgment as to which of these tendencies was theologically correct. In short, he studied the social construction of our most cherished dogmas, and he did so as a pious and respectful believer (Hodgson, 1966).

Baur and the Tübingen school were true pioneers in the sociology of knowledge. How sad that their great achievements did not feed into the common consciousness of philosophers, sociologists and historians of science, so that the same debate has had to be repeated. Let us also devoutly hope that these historical parallels go no further. Baur and his colleagues ultimately failed in their efforts to modify the way that members of the theological tradition reflected historically on their own beliefs and practices. Why pay all this attention to theological disputes? asked their critics. Don't disputes come to an end, and doesn't that prove that the reality of the godhead and the truth of church dogma always finally asserts itself (e.g., Matheson (1875))? Despite their detailed and extensive enquiries, and the wealth of evidence they produced, the Tübingen school were merely seen as denigrating what they studied. Ultimately their influence was crushed under the weight of obscurantism, bigotry and a reactionary theology abetted by authoritarian government.

Bibliography

Archer, M. "Resisting the Revival of Relativism." *International Sociology* 2, no. 3 (September 1987): 219–23.

Aristotle. *Metaphysics*. Trans. J. Warrington. London: Dent, 1956.

Arthur, B. "Positive Feedbacks in the Economy." *Scientific American* (February 1990): 92–99.

Austin, J. *Philosophical Papers*, chap. 5. Oxford; Clarendon Press, 1961.

Barber, B. "Resistance by Scientists to Scientific Discovery." *Science* 134, no. 3479 (1961): 596–602.

Barber, B., and R. Fox. "The Case of the Floppy-eared Rabbits." *American Journal of Sociology*, no. 64 (1958): 128–36.

Barker, S. *Philosophy of Mathematics*. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1964.

Barnes, B. *Scientific Knowledge and Sociological Theory*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1974.

———. "Natural Rationality: A Neglected Concept in the Social Sciences." *Philosophy of the Social Sciences* 6, no. 2 (1976): 115–26.

———. *T. S. Kuhn and Social Science*. London: Macmillan, 1982.

———. "Problems of Intelligibility and Paradigm Instances." In *Scientific Rationality: The Sociological Turn*, edited by J. Brown, 113–25. Dordrecht: Reidel, 1984.

Barnes, B., and D. Bloor. "Relativism, Rationalism and the Sociology of Knowledge." In *Rationality and Relativism*, edited by M. Hollis and S. Lukes, 21–47. Oxford: Blackwell, 1982.

Bartlett, F. C. *Remembering*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1932.

Bartley, W. W. III. "Alienation Alienated: The Economics of Knowledge *versus* the Psychology and Sociology of Knowledge." In *Evolutionary Epis-*

temology, Rationality and the Sociology of Knowledge, edited by G. Radnitzky and W. W. Bartley, 423–51. La Salle, Ill.: Open Court, 1987.

Baur, F. C. "Epochs of Church Historiography." In *Ferdinand Christian Baur on the Writing of Church History,* edited by P. Hodgson. New York: Oxford University Press, 1968.

Ben-David, J. *The Scientist's Role in Society.* Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1971.

———. "Sociology of Scientific Knowledge." In *The State of Sociology: Problems and Prospects,* edited by J. F. Short, 40–59. Beverly Hills: Sage Publications, 1981.

Bloor, C., and D. Bloor. "Twenty Industrial Scientists." In *Essays in the Sociology of Perception,* edited by M. Douglas, 83–102. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1982.

Bloor, D. "Two Paradigms for Scientific Knowledge?" *Science Studies* 1, no. 1 (1971): 101–15.

———. "Wittgenstein and Mannheim on the Sociology of Mathematics." *Studies in the History and Philosophy of Science* 4, no. 2 (1973): 173–91.

———. "Popper's Mystification of Objective Knowledge." *Science Studies* 4 (1974): 65–76.

———. "Psychology or Epistemology?" *Studies in the History and Philosophy of Science* 5, no. 4 (1975): 382–95.

———. "Polyhedra and The Abominations of Leviticus." *British Journal for the History of Science* 11 (1978): 243–72. Reprinted in *Essays in the Sociology of Perception,* edited by M. Douglas, 191–218. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1982.

———. "Durkheim and Mauss Revisited: Classification and the Sociology of Knowledge." *Studies in the History and Philosophy of Science* 13 (1982): 267–97.

———. *Wittgenstein: A Social Theory of Knowledge.* London: Macmillan, 1983.

———. "Rationalism, Supernaturalism, and the Sociology of Knowledge." In *Scientific Knowledge Socialized,* edited by I. Hronsky, M. Feher, and B. Dajka. Budapest: Akedemiai Kiado, 1988.

Bosanquet, B. *The Philosophical Theory of the State.* London: Macmillan, 1899.

Bostock, D. *Logic and Arithmetic.* Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1974.

Bottomore, T. B. "Some Reflections on the Sociology of Knowledge." *British Journal of Sociology* 7, no. 1: 52–58.

Boyer, C. B. *The History of Calculus and Its Conceptual Development.* New York: Dover Publications, 1959.

Bradley, F. H. *Ethical Studies.* Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1876.

Brown, J. *The Rational and the Social.* London: Routledge, 1989.

Burchfield, J. D. *Lord Kelvin and the Age of the Earth.* London: Macmillan, 1975.

Burke, E. *Reflections on the Revolution in France* (1790). In *The Works of the Right Honourable Edmund Burke,* vol. 5. London: Rivington, 1808.

Cajori, F. *A History of Mathematics*, 2d Edition. New York: Macmillan, 1919.
Cardwell, D. S. L. *From Watt to Clausius*. London: Heinemann, 1971.
Carruccio, E. *Mathematics and Logic in History and in Contemporary Thought*. Trans. I. Quigley. London: Faber & Faber, 1964.
Cassirer, E. *The Problem of Knowledge*. Trans. W. H. Woglom and C. W. Hendel. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1950.
Chalmers, A. *Science and Its Fabrication*. Milton Keynes: Open University Press, 1990.
Coleman, W. "Bateson and Chromosomes: Conservative Thought in Science." *Centaurus* 15, no. 3–4: 228–314.
Collins, H. *Changing Order: Replication and Induction in Scientific Practice*. London: Sage, 1985.
Conant, J. B. "The Overthrow of Phlogiston Theory." In *Harvard Case Histories in Experimental Science*, edited by J. B. Conant and L. K. Nash. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1966.
Cowan, R. S. "Francis Galton's Statistical Ideas: The Influence of Eugenics." *Isis* 63 (1976): 509–28.
Dedekind, R. *Essays on the Theory of Numbers*. Trans. W. W. Berman. New York: Dover Publications, 1963.
DeGre, G. *Science as a Social Institution*. New York: Random House, 1967.
Desmond, A. *The Politics of Evolution: Morphology, Medicine, and Reform in Radical London*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1989.
Dienes, Z. P. *Building up Mathematics*. London: Hutchinson, 1960.
———. *The Power of Mathematics*. London: Hutchinson, 1964.
Douglas, Mary. *Purity and Danger: An Analysis of Concepts of Pollution and Taboo*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1966.
———. *Natural Symbols*. London: Barrie & Jenkins, 1970.
Durkheim, E. *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life*. Trans. J. W. Swain. London: Allen and Unwin, 1915. (Quotations are from the 1961 Collier Books edition.)
———. *The Rules of Sociological Method*, 8th Edition. Trans. S. A. Soloway and J. H. Mueller. New York: The Free Press, 1938.
———. *Selected Writings*. Edited by Anthony Giddens, 251–53. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1972.
Evans-Pritchard, E. E. *Witchcraft, Oracles and Magic among the Azande*. Oxford: Clarendon Free Press, 1937.
Flew, A. "A Strong Programme for the Sociology of Belief." *Inquiry* 25 (1982): 365–85.
———. "Must Naturalism Discredit Naturalism?" In *Evolutionary Epistemology, Rationality and the Sociology of Knowledge*, edited by G. Radnitzky and W. W. Bartley, 402–21. La Salle, Ill.: Open Court, 1987.
Forman, P. "Weimar Culture, Causality, and Quantum Theory, 1918–1927: Adaptation by German Physicists and Mathematicians to a Hostile In-

tellectual Environment." In *Historical Studies in the Physical Sciences*, vol. 3, edited by R. McCormmach, 1–115. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1971.

Frege, G. *The Foundations of Arithmetic*. Trans. J. L. Austin. Oxford: Blackwell, 1959.

French, P. *John Dee*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1972.

Freudenthal, G. "How Strong is Dr. Bloor's 'Strong Programme'?" *Studies in History and Philosophy of Science* 10 (1979): 67–83.

Geach, P. *The Virtues*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977.

Gellatly, A. "Logical Necessity and the Strong Programme for the Sociology of Knowledge." *Studies in History and Philosophy of Science* 11, no. 4 (1980): 325–39.

Giddens, A. *Emile Durkheim: Selected Writings*. Edited with an introduction by A. Giddens. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1972.

Gooch, G. P. *Studies in German History*. London: Longmans, 1948.

Halevy, E. *The Growth of Philosophical Radicalism*. Trans. M. Morris. London: Faber & Faber, 1928.

Hamlyn, D. W. *The Psychology of Perception*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1969.

Haney, L. H. *History of Economic Thought*. New York: Macmillan, 1911.

Heath, Sir T. *Diophantus of Alexandria: A Study in the History of Greek Algebra*, 2d Edition. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1910.

———. *A History of Greek Mathematics*, 2 vols. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1921.

Hesse, Mary. *Models and Analogies in Science*. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1966.

———. *The Structure of Scientific Inference*. London: Macmillan, 1974.

———. "The Strong Thesis in the Sociology of Science." In *Revolutions and Reconstructions in the Philosophy of Science*, 29–60. Brighton: Harvester, 1980.

Hobhouse, L. T. *The Metaphysical Theory of the State*. London: Allen & Unwin, 1918.

Hodgson, P. *The Formation of Historical Theology: A Study of Ferdinand Christian Baur*. New York: Harper & Row, 1966.

———. *Ferdinand Christian Baur on the Writing of Church History*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1968.

Hollis, M. "The Social Destruction of Reality." In *Rationality and Relativism*, edited by M. Hollis and S. Lukes, 67–86. Oxford: Blackwell, 1982.

Jacob, J. "Boyle's Atomism and the Restoration Assault on Pagan Naturalism." *Social Studies of Science* viii (1978): 211–33.

Janik, A., and S. Toulmin. *Wittgenstein's Vienna*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson, 1973.

Jennings, R. "Truth, Rationality and the Sociology of Science." *British Journal for the Philosophy of Science* 35 (1984): 201–11.

———. "Alternative Mathematics and the Strong Programme: Reply to Triplett." *Inquiry* 31 (1988): 93–101.

Kantorowicz, H. "Savigny and the Historical School of Law." *Law Quarterly Review* 53 (1937): 326–43.

Kitcher, P. *The Nature of Mathematical Knowledge.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1984.

Klein, J. *Greek Mathematical Thought and the Origin of Algebra.* Trans. E. Brann. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1968 (first published in 1934 and 1936).

Kuhn, T. S. *The Copernican Revolution.* Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1957.

———. "Energy Conservation as an Example of Simultaneous Discovery." In *Critical Problems in the History of Science,* edited by M. Clagett. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1959.

———. "The Historical Structure of Scientific Discovery." *Science* 136 (1962a): 760–64.

———. *The Structure of Scientific Revolutions.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1962b.

Lakatos, I. "Infinite Regress and the Foundations of Mathematics." *Proceedings of the Aristotelian Society,* supp. v. 36 (1962): 155–84.

———. "Proofs and Refutations." *British Journal for the Philosophy of Science* 14 (1963–64): 1–25, 120–39, 221–43, 296–342.

———. "A Renaissance of Empiricism in the Recent Philosophy of Mathematics." In *Problems in the Philosophy of Mathematics,* edited by I. Lakatos, 199–220. Amsterdam: North Holland Publishing Company, 1967.

———. "History of Science and Its Rational Reconstructions." In *Boston Studies,* v. 8, edited by R. C. Buck and R. S. Cohen. Dordrecht: Reidel, 1971.

———. *Proofs and Refutations.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1976.

Lakatos, I., and A. Musgrave, eds. *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1970.

Langmuir, I. *Pathological Science.* Edited by R. N. Hall. New York: General Electric R & D Centre Report no. 68-c-035, 1968.

Laudan, L. *Progress and Its Problems: Towards a Theory of Scientific Growth.* London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977.

Lovejoy, A. O. "Reflections on the History of Ideas." *Journal of the History of Ideas* 1, no. 1 (1940): 3–23.

Lukes, S. "Relativism: Cognitive and Moral." *Proceedings of the Aristotelian Society,* supp. v. 48 (1940): 165–89.

Lummer, O. "M. Blondlot's N-ray Experiments." *Nature* 69 (1904): 378–80.

McDougall, W. *The Group Mind.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1920.

MacKenzie, D. *Statistics in Britain, 1865–1930: The Social Construction of Scientific Knowledge*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1981.

Makinson, D. *Topics in Modern Logic*. London: Methuen, 1973.

Mander, J. *Our German Cousins: Anglo-German Relations in the 19th and 20th Centuries*. London: John Murray, 1974.

Manicas, P., and A. Rosenberg. "Naturalism, Epistemological Individualism and the 'Strong Programme' in the Sociology of Knowledge." *Journal for the Theory of Social Behavior* 15 (1985): 76–101.

Mannheim, K. *Ideology and Utopia*. Trans. with an introduction by L. Wirth and E. Shils. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1936.

———. *Essays on the Sociology of Knowledge*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1952.

———. "Conservative Thought." In *Essays on Sociology and Social Psychology*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1953.

Matheson, Rev. G. *Aids to the Study of German Theology*. Edinburgh: Clark, 1875.

Merton, R. K. "Priorities in Scientific Discoveries." *American Sociological Review* 22, no. 6 (1957): 635–59.

———. *Social Theory and Social Structure*. London: Collier-Macmillan, 1964.

———. *The Sociology of Science: Theoretical and Empirical Investigations*, chap. 1. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1973.

Mill, J. S. *A System of Logic: Ratiocinative and Inductive*. London: Longmans, 1848. All quotations are from the 1959 impression of the eighth edition. All references are given by citing the book, chapter, and section number.

Millikan, R. *Language, Thought and Other Biological Categories*. Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1984.

Montmorency, J. E. G. de. "Friedrich Carl von Savigny." In *Great Jurists of the World*, edited by J. Macdowell and E. Mason. London: John Murray, 1913.

Morrell, J. B. "The Chemist Breeders: The Research Schools of Liebig and Thomas Thomson." *Ambix* xix, no. 1: 1–46.

Nash, L. K. "The Atomic-Molecular Theory." In *Harvard Case Histories in Experimental Science*, edited by J. B. Conant and L. K. Nash. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1966.

Newton-Smith, W. *The Rationality of Science*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1981.

Nisbet, R. A. *The Sociological Tradition*. London: Heinemann, 1967.

Pascal, R. "Herder and the Scottish Historical School." *Publications of the English Goethe Society*, New Series xiv: 23–42.

Peters, R. S. *The Concept of Motivation*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1958.

Piaget, J. *The Child's Concept of Number.* Trans. C. Cattegro and F. M. Hodgson. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1952.

Pickering, A. *Constructing Quarks: A Sociological History of Particle Physics.* Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1984.

Pinch, T. *Confronting Nature: The Sociology of Solar-Neutrino Detection.* Dordrecht: Reidel, 1986.

Poincaré, H. *Science and Method.* Trans. F. Maitland. New York: Dover Publications, 1908.

Polya, G. *Analogy and Induction.* Volume I of *Mathematics and Plausible Reasoning.* Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1954.

Popper, K. R. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery.* London: Hutchinson, 1959 (first published 1934).

———. *The Poverty of Historicism.* London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1960.

———. *Conjectures and Refutations.* London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1963.

———. *The Open Society and Its Enemies,* vol. 2. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1966.

———. *Objective Knowledge.* Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1972.

Reiss, H. S. *The Political Thought of the German Romantics, 1793–1815.* Oxford: Blackwell, 1955.

Richards, J. *Mathematical Visions: The Pursuit of Geometry in Victorian England.* London: Academic Press, 1988.

Rudwick, M. J. S. *The Meaning of Fossils.* London: Macdonald, 1972.

———. "Darwin and Glen Roy: A 'Great Failure' in Scientific Method?" *Studies in the History and Philosophy of Science* 5, no. 2 (1974): 97–185.

———. *The Great Devonian Controversy: The Shaping of Scientific Knowledge among Gentlemanly Specialists.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1985.

Russell, B. *Portraits from Memory.* London: Allen & Unwin, 1956.

Ryle, G. *The Concept of Mind.* London: Hutchinson, 1949.

Sainsbury, R. *Paradoxes.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988.

Scheffler, I. *Science and Subjectivity.* New York: Bobbs-Merrill, 1967.

Shapin, S. "Phrenological Knowledge and the Social Structure of Early Nineteenth-Century Edinburgh." *Annals of Science* xxxii (1975): 219–43.

———. "The Politics of Observation: Cerebral Anatomy and Social Interests in the Edinburgh Phrenology Disputes." In *On the Margins of Science* (Sociological Review Monograph No. 27, 1979), edited by R. Wallis.

———. "Homo Phrenologicus: Anthropological Perspectives on an Historical Problem." In *Natural Order: Historical Studies in Scientific Culture,* edited by B. Barnes and S. Shapin. Beverly Hills: Sage, 1979.

———. "History of Science and Its Sociological Reconstructions." *History of Science* xx (1982): 157–211.

Shapin, S., and S. Schaffer. *Leviathan and the Air-Pump.* Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1985.

Skinner, B. F. "The Operational Analysis of Psychological Terms." *Psychological Review* 52: 270–77.

Slezak, P. "Scientific Discovery by Computer as Empirical Refutation of the Strong Programme." *Social Studies of Science* 9, no. 4 (Nov. 1989): 563–600.

Spengler, O. *The Decline of the West.* Trans. C. F. Atkinson. London: Allen & Unwin, 1926.

Stark, W. "Liberty and Equality or: Jeremy Bentham as an Economist." *Economic Journal* 51 (1941): 56–79; and 56 (1946): 583–608.

———. *The Sociology of Knowledge.* London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1958.

Staude, J. R. *Max Scheler, 1874–1928,* chap. 3: "The Genius of the War." New York: The Free Press, 1967.

Storer, N. W. *The Social System of Science.* New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1966.

Strawson, P. "Truth." *Proceedings of the Aristotelian Society* supp. v. xxiv (1950): 129–56.

Strong, E. W. *Procedures and Metaphysics.* Hildersheim: Georg Olms, 1966 (first published 1936).

Toulmin, S. "Crucial Experiments: Priestley and Lavoisier." *Journal of the History of Ideas* 18 (1957): 205–20.

Triplett, T. "Relativism and the Sociology of Mathematics: Remarks on Bloor, Flew, and Frege." *Inquiry* 29 (1986): 439–50.

Turner, R. S. "The Growth of Professorial Research in Prussia, 1818 to 1848—Causes and Context." In *Historical Studies in the Physical Sciences,* vol. 3, edited by R. McCormmach, 137–82. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1971.

Van der Waerden, B. L. *Science Awakening.* Trans. A. Dresden. Groningen: Noordhoff, 1954.

Warrington, J. Translation of Aristotle's *Metaphysics.* London: Dent, 1956.

Watkins, D. S. "Blondlot's N-rays: A History of a Notable Scientific Error." Unpublished paper from Department of Liberal Studies, University of Manchester, 1969.

Williams, R. *Culture and Society 1780–1950.* London: Chatto & Windus, 1958.

Winch, P. "Understanding a Primitive Society." *American Philosophical Quarterly* 1 (1964): 307–24.

Wittgenstein, L. *Remarks on the Foundations of Mathematics.* Oxford: Blackwell, 1956.

———. *Philosophical Investigations.* Trans. G. E. M. Anscombe. Oxford: Blackwell, 1967.

Wolff, K. H., ed. *Essays on Sociology and Philosophy by Emile Durkheim et al.* New York: Harper & Row, 1964.

Wood, R. W. "The N-rays." *Nature* 70 (1904): 530–31.

Worrall, J. "Rationality, Sociology and the Symmetry Thesis." *International Studies in the Philosophy of Science* 4, no. 3 (1990): 305–19.

Yates, Frances A. *The Rosicrucian Enlightenment*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1972.

Yearley, S. "The Relationship between Epistemological and Sociological Cognitive Interests." *Studies in History and Philosophy of Science* 13 (1982): 253–88.

Young, R. M. "Malthus and the Evolutionists: The Common Context of Biological and Social Theory." *Past and Present* 43 (1969): 109–45.

Znaniecki, F. *The Social Role of the Man of Knowledge*. New York: Octagon Books, 1965.

Index